

# Locally Nameless Sigma Calculus

Ludovic Henrio and Florian Kammüller and Bianca Lutz and Henry Sudhof

March 17, 2025

## Abstract

We present a Theory of Objects based on the original functional  $\varsigma$ -calculus by Abadi and Cardelli [1] but with an additional parameter to methods. We prove confluence of the operational semantics following the outline of Nipkow’s proof of confluence for the  $\lambda$ -calculus reusing his general `Commutation.thy` [4] a generic diamond lemma reduction. We furthermore formalize a simple type system for our  $\varsigma$ -calculus including a proof of type safety. The entire development uses the concept of Locally Nameless representation for binders [2]. We reuse an earlier proof of confluence [3] for a simpler  $\varsigma$ -calculus based on de Bruijn indices and lists to represent objects.

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>List features</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Finite maps with axclasses</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Locally Nameless representation of basic Sigma calculus enriched with formal parameter</b>	<b>17</b>
3.1	Infrastructure for the finite maps . . . . .	17
3.2	Object-terms in Locally Nameless representation notation, beta-reduction and substitution . . . . .	19
3.2.1	Enriched Sigma datatype of objects . . . . .	19
3.2.2	Free variables . . . . .	21
3.2.3	Term opening . . . . .	22
3.2.4	Variable closing . . . . .	31
3.2.5	Substitution . . . . .	33
3.2.6	Local closure . . . . .	34
3.2.7	Connections between <code>sopen</code> , <code>sclose</code> , <code>ssubst</code> , <code>lc</code> and <code>body</code> and resulting properties . . . . .	36
3.3	Beta-reduction . . . . .	51
3.3.1	Properties . . . . .	53
3.3.2	Congruence rules . . . . .	59
3.4	Size of stems . . . . .	70

<b>4</b>	<b>Parallel reduction</b>	<b>71</b>
4.1	Parallel reduction . . . . .	71
4.2	Preservation . . . . .	73
4.3	Miscellaneous properties of par_beta . . . . .	76
4.4	Inclusions . . . . .	83
4.5	Confluence (directly) . . . . .	87
4.6	Confluence (classical not via complete developments) . . . . .	100
4.7	Type Environments . . . . .	100
<b>5</b>	<b>First Order Types for Sigma terms</b>	<b>109</b>
5.0.1	Types and typing rules . . . . .	109
5.0.2	Basic lemmas . . . . .	110
5.0.3	Substitution preserves Well-Typedness . . . . .	120
5.0.4	Subject reduction . . . . .	128
5.0.5	Unique Type . . . . .	136
5.0.6	Progress . . . . .	136
<b>6</b>	<b>Locally Nameless Sigma Calculus</b>	<b>138</b>

## 1 List features

```

theory ListPre
imports Main
begin

lemma drop-lem[rule-format]:
  fixes n :: nat and l :: 'a list and g :: 'a list
  assumes drop n l = drop n g and length l = length g and n < length g
  shows l!n = g!n
proof -
  from assms(2-3) have n < length l by simp
  from Cons-nth-drop-Suc[OF this] Cons-nth-drop-Suc[OF assms(3)] assms(1)
  have l!n # drop (Suc n) l = g!n # drop (Suc n) g by simp
  thus ?thesis by simp
qed

lemma mem-append-lem': x ∈ set (l @ [y]) ⟹ x ∈ set l ∨ x = y
  by auto

lemma nth-last: length l = n ⟹ (l @ [x])!n = x
  by auto

lemma take-n:
  fixes n :: nat and l :: 'a list and g :: 'a list
  assumes take n l = take n g and Suc n ≤ length g and length l = length g
  shows take (Suc n) (l[n := g!n]) = take (Suc n) g
proof -

```

```

from assms(2) have ng: n < length g by simp
with assms(3) have nlupd: n < length (l[n := g!n]) by simp
hence nl: n < length l by simp
from
  sym[OF assms(1)] id-take-nth-drop[OF ng] take-Suc-conv-app-nth[OF nlupd]
  nth-list-update-eq[OF nl] take-Suc-conv-app-nth[OF ng]
  upd-conv-take-nth-drop[OF nl] assms(2-3)
show ?thesis by simp
qed

lemma drop-n-lem:
  fixes n :: nat and l :: 'a list
  assumes Suc n ≤ length l
  shows drop (Suc n) (l[n := x]) = drop (Suc n) l
  using assms by simp

lemma drop-n:
  fixes n :: nat and l :: 'a list and g :: 'a list
  assumes drop n l = drop n g and Suc n ≤ length g and length l = length g
  shows drop (Suc n) (l[n := g!n]) = drop (Suc n) g
proof -
  from assms(2-3) have Suc n ≤ length l by simp
  from drop-n-lem[OF this] assms(1) show ?thesis
    by (simp, (subst drop-Suc)+, (subst drop-tl)+, simp)
qed

lemma nth-fst[rule-format]: length l = n + 1 → (l @ [x])!0 = l!0
by (induct l, simp-all)

lemma nth-zero-app:
  fixes l :: 'a list and x :: 'a and y :: 'a
  assumes l ≠ [] and l!0 = x
  shows (l @ [y])!0 = x
proof -
  have l ≠ [] ∧ l!0 = x → (l @ [y])!0 = x
  by (induct l, simp-all)
  with assms show ?thesis by simp
qed

lemma rev-induct2[consumes 1]:
  fixes xs :: 'a list and ys :: 'a list and P :: 'a list ⇒ 'a list ⇒ bool
  assumes
    length xs = length ys and P [] [] and
    ∀x xs y ys. [length xs = length ys; P xs ys] ⇒ P (xs @ [x]) (ys @ [y])
  shows P xs ys
proof (simplesubst rev-rev-ident[symmetric])
  from assms(1) have lrev: length (rev xs) = length (rev ys) by simp
  from assms have P (rev (rev xs))(rev (rev ys))
  by (induct rule: list-induct2[OF lrev], simp-all)

```

```

thus  $P \ xs \ (\text{rev} \ (\text{rev} \ ys))$  by simp
qed

lemma list-induct3:
   $\wedge_{ys \ zs} \ [ \ length \ xs = length \ ys; length \ zs = length \ xs; P \ [] \ [] \ [];$ 
   $\wedge_{x \ xs \ y \ ys \ z \ zs} \ [ \ length \ xs = length \ ys;$ 
   $length \ zs = length \ xs; P \ xs \ ys \ zs \ ]$ 
   $\implies P \ (x \ # \ xs)(y \ # \ ys)(z \ # \ zs)$ 
 $\] \implies P \ xs \ ys \ zs$ 
proof (induct xs, simp)
case (Cons a xs ys zs)
from <length (a#xs) = length ys> <length zs = length (a#xs)>
have ys ≠ [] ∧ zs ≠ [] by auto
then obtain b ly c lz where ys = b#ly and zs = c#lz
  by (auto simp: neq-Nil-conv)
with <length (a#xs) = length ys> <length zs = length (a#xs)>
obtain length xs = length ly and length lz = length xs
  by auto
from
  Cons(5)[OF this Cons(1)[OF this <P [] [] []>]]
  Cons(5) <ys = b#ly> <zs = c#lz>
  show ?case by simp
qed

primrec list-insert :: 'a list ⇒ nat ⇒ 'a ⇒ 'a list where
list-insert (ah#as) i a =
(case i of
  0      ⇒ a#ah#as
| Suc j ⇒ ah#(list-insert as j a)) |

list-insert [] i a = [a]

lemma insert-eq[simp]: ∀ i ≤ length l. (list-insert l i a)!i = a
by (induct l, simp, intro strip, simp split: nat.split)

lemma insert-gt[simp]: ∀ i ≤ length l. ∀ j < i. (list-insert l i a)!j = l!j
proof (induct l, simp)
case (Cons x l) thus ?case
proof (auto split: nat.split)
fix n j assume n ≤ length l and j < Suc n
with Cons(1) show (x#(list-insert l n a))!j = (x#l)!j
  by (cases j) simp-all
qed
qed

lemma insert-lt[simp]: ∀ j ≤ length l. ∀ i ≤ j. (list-insert l i a)!Suc j = l!j
proof (induct l, simp)
case (Cons x l) thus ?case
proof (auto split: nat.split)

```

```

fix n j assume j ≤ Suc (length l) and Suc n ≤ j
with Cons(1) show (list-insert l n a)!j = l!(j - Suc 0)
  by (cases j) simp-all
qed
qed

lemma insert-first[simp]: list-insert l 0 b = b#l
  by (induct l, simp-all)

lemma insert-prepend[simp]:
  i = Suc j ==> list-insert (a#l) i b = a # list-insert l j b
  by auto

lemma insert-lt2[simp]: ∀ j. ∀ i≤j. (list-insert l i a)!Suc j = l!j
proof (induct l, simp)
  case (Cons x l) thus ?case
    proof (auto split: nat.split)
      fix n j assume Suc n ≤ j
      with Cons(1) show (list-insert l n a)!j = l!(j - Suc 0)
        by (cases j) simp-all
    qed
  qed
qed

lemma insert-commute[simp]:
  ∀ i≤length l. (list-insert (list-insert l i b) 0 a) =
    (list-insert (list-insert l 0 a) (Suc i) b)
  by (induct l, auto split: nat.split)

lemma insert-length': ∀ i x. length (list-insert l i x) = length (x#l)
  by (induct l, auto split: nat.split)

lemma insert-length[simp]: length (list-insert l i b) = length (list-insert l j c)
  by (simp add: insert-length')

lemma insert-select[simp]: the ((f(l ↦ t)) l) = t
  by auto

lemma dom-insert[simp]: l ∈ dom f ==> dom (f(l ↦ t)) = dom f
  by auto

lemma insert-select2[simp]: l1 ≠ l2 ==> ((f(l1 ↦ t)) l2) = (f l2)
  by auto

lemma the-insert-select[simp]:
  [l2 ∈ dom f; l1 ≠ l2] ==> the ((f(l1 ↦ t)) l2) = the (f l2)
  by auto

lemma insert-dom-eq: dom f = dom f' ==> dom (f(l ↦ x)) = dom (f'(l ↦ x'))
  by auto

```

```

lemma insert-dom-less-eq:
   $\llbracket x \notin \text{dom } f; x \notin \text{dom } f'; \text{dom } (f(x \mapsto y)) = \text{dom } (f'(x \mapsto y')) \rrbracket$ 
   $\implies \text{dom } f = \text{dom } f'$ 
  by auto

lemma one-more-dom[rule-format]:
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f . \exists f'. f = f'(l \mapsto \text{the}(f l)) \wedge l \notin \text{dom } f'$ 
proof
  fix  $l$  assume  $l \in \text{dom } f$ 
  hence  $\bigwedge la. f la = ((\lambda la. \text{if } la = l \text{ then } \text{None} \text{ else } f la)(l \mapsto \text{the}(f l))) la$ 
    by auto
  hence  $f = (\lambda la. \text{if } la = l \text{ then } \text{None} \text{ else } f la)(l \mapsto \text{the}(f l))$ 
    by (rule ext)
  thus  $\exists f'. f = f'(l \mapsto \text{the}(f l)) \wedge l \notin \text{dom } f'$  by auto
qed

end

```

## 2 Finite maps with axclasses

```

theory FMap imports ListPre begin

type-synonym ('a, 'b) fmap = ('a :: finite)  $\rightarrow$  'b (infixl  $\langle - \sim >$  50)

class inftype =
assumes infinite:  $\neg$ finite UNIV

theorem fset-induct:
   $P \{\} \implies (\bigwedge x (F :: ('a :: finite) set). x \notin F \implies P F \implies P (\text{insert } x F)) \implies P F$ 
proof (rule-tac P=P and F=F in finite-induct)
  from finite-subset[OF subset-UNIV] show finite F by auto
next
  assume P {} thus P {} by simp
next
  fix x F
  assume  $\bigwedge x F. \llbracket x \notin F; P F \rrbracket \implies P (\text{insert } x F)$  and x  $\notin F$  and P F
  thus P (insert x F) by simp
qed

theorem fmap-unique:  $x = y \implies (f :: ('a, 'b) fmap) x = f y$ 
  by (erule ssubst, rule refl)

theorem fmap-case:
   $(F :: ('a \sim 'b)) = \text{Map.empty} \vee (\exists x y (F' :: ('a \sim 'b)). F = F'(x \mapsto y))$ 
proof (cases F = Map.empty)
  case True thus ?thesis by (rule disjI1)
next
  case False thus ?thesis

```

```

proof (simp)
  from  $\langle F \neq \text{Map.empty} \rangle$  have  $\exists x. F x \neq \text{None}$ 
  proof (rule contrapos-np)
    assume  $\neg (\exists x. F x \neq \text{None})$ 
    hence  $\forall x. F x = \text{None}$  by simp
    hence  $\bigwedge x. F x = \text{None}$  by simp
    thus  $F = \text{Map.empty}$  by (rule ext)
  qed
  thus  $\exists x y F'. F = F'(x \mapsto y)$ 
  proof
    fix  $x$  assume  $F x \neq \text{None}$ 
    hence  $\bigwedge y. F y = (F(x \mapsto \text{the}(F x))) y$  by auto
    hence  $F = F(x \mapsto \text{the}(F x))$  by (rule ext)
    thus ?thesis by auto
  qed
  qed
qed

```

### **definition**

```

set-fmap :: ' $a \sim > b$   $\Rightarrow$  (' $a * b$ )set where
set-fmap  $F = \{(x, y). x \in \text{dom } F \wedge F x = \text{Some } y\}$ 

```

### **definition**

```

pred-set-fmap ::  $(('a \sim > b) \Rightarrow \text{bool}) \Rightarrow (('a * b)\text{set}) \Rightarrow \text{bool}$  where
pred-set-fmap  $P = (\lambda S. P (\lambda x. \text{if } x \in \text{fst } S$ 
  then (THE  $y. (\exists z. y = \text{Some } z \wedge (x, z) \in S))$ 
  else None))

```

### **definition**

```

fmap-minus-direct ::  $[('a \sim > b), ('a * b)] \Rightarrow ('a \sim > b)$  (infixl  $\langle--\rangle$  50)
where
 $F -- x = (\lambda z. \text{if } (\text{fst } x = z \wedge ((F (\text{fst } x)) = \text{Some } (\text{snd } x)))$ 
  then None
  else  $(F z)$ )

```

```

lemma insert-lem :  $\text{insert } x A = B \implies x \in B$ 
  by auto

```

```

lemma fmap-minus-fmap:
  fixes  $F x a b$ 
  assumes  $(F -- x) a = \text{Some } b$ 
  shows  $F a = \text{Some } b$ 
  proof (rule ccontr, cases F a)
    case None hence  $a \notin \text{dom } F$  by auto
    hence  $(F -- x) a = \text{None}$ 
      unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by auto
      with  $\langle(F -- x) a = \text{Some } b\rangle$  show False by simp
  next

```

```

assume F a ≠ Some b
case (Some y) thus False
  proof (cases fst x = a)
    case True thus False
      proof (cases snd x = y)
        case True with ⟨F a = Some y⟩ ⟨fst x = a⟩
        have (F -- x) a = None unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by auto
        with ⟨(F -- x) a = Some b⟩ show False by simp
      next
        case False with ⟨F a = Some y⟩ ⟨fst x = a⟩
        have F (fst x) ≠ Some (snd x) by auto
        with ⟨(F -- x) a = Some b⟩ have F a = Some b
          unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by auto
        with ⟨F a ≠ Some b⟩ show False by simp
      qed
    next
    case False with ⟨(F -- x) a = Some b⟩
    have F a = Some b unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by auto
    with ⟨F a ≠ Some b⟩ show False by simp
  qed
qed

lemma set-fmap-minus-iff:
  set-fmap ((F::('a::finite) -~> 'b)) -- x) = set-fmap F - {x}
  unfolding set-fmap-def
proof (auto)
  fix a b assume (F -- x) a = Some b from fmap-minus-fmap[OF this]
  show ∃ y. F a = Some y by blast
next
  fix a b assume (F -- x) a = Some b from fmap-minus-fmap[OF this]
  show F a = Some b by assumption
next
  fix a b assume (F -- (a, b)) a = Some b
  with fmap-minus-fmap[OF this] show False
    unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by auto
next
  fix a b assume (a, b) ≠ x and F a = Some b
  hence fst x ≠ a ∨ F (fst x) ≠ Some (snd x) by auto
  with ⟨F a = Some b⟩ show ∃ y. (F -- x) a = Some y
    unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by (rule-tac x = b in exI, simp)
next
  fix a b assume (a, b) ≠ x and F a = Some b
  hence fst x ≠ a ∨ F (fst x) ≠ Some (snd x) by auto
  with ⟨F a = Some b⟩ show (F -- x) a = Some b
    unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def by simp
qed

lemma set-fmap-minus-insert:
  fixes F :: ('a::finite * 'b) set and F':: ('a::finite) -~> 'b and x

```

```

assumes x ∉ F and insert x F = set-fmap F'
shows F = set-fmap (F' -- x)
proof -
  from ⟨x ∉ F⟩ sym[OF ⟨insert x F = set-fmap F'⟩] set-fmap-minus-iff[of F' x]
  show ?thesis by simp
qed

lemma notin-fmap-minus: x ∉ set-fmap ((F::('a::finite) −> 'b)) -- x)
  by (auto simp: set-fmap-minus-iff)

lemma fst-notin-fmap-minus-dom:
  fixes F x and F' :: ('a::finite) −> 'b
  assumes insert x F = set-fmap F'
  shows fst x ∉ dom (F' -- x)
proof (rule ccontr, auto)
  fix y assume (F' -- x) (fst x) = Some y
  with notin-fmap-minus[of x F']
  have y ≠ snd x
    unfolding set-fmap-def by auto
  moreover
  from insert-lem[OF ⟨insert x F = set-fmap F'⟩]
  have F' (fst x) = Some (snd x)
    unfolding set-fmap-def by auto
  ultimately show False
    using fmap-minus-fmap[OF ⟨(F' -- x) (fst x) = Some y⟩]
    by simp
qed

lemma set-fmap-pair:
  x ∈ set-fmap F ⟹ (fst x ∈ dom F ∧ snd x = the (F (fst x)))
  by (simp add: set-fmap-def, auto)

lemma set-fmap-inv1:
  [ fst x ∈ dom F; snd x = the (F (fst x)) ] ⟹ (F -- x)(fst x ↦ snd x) = F
proof (rule ext)
  fix xa assume fst x ∈ dom F and snd x = the (F (fst x))
  thus ((F -- x)(fst x ↦ snd x)) xa = F xa
    unfolding fmap-minus-direct-def
    by (case-tac xa = fst x, auto)
qed

lemma set-fmap-inv2:
  fst x ∉ dom F ⟹ insert x (set-fmap F) = set-fmap (F(fst x ↦ snd x))
  unfolding set-fmap-def
proof
  assume fst x ∉ dom F
  thus
    insert x {(x, y). x ∈ dom F ∧ F x = Some y} ⊆
      {(xa, y). xa ∈ dom (F(fst x ↦ snd x)) ∧ (F(fst x ↦ snd x)) xa = Some y}

```

```

by force
next
have
 $\wedge z. z \in \{(xa, y). xa \in \text{dom } (F(\text{fst } x \mapsto \text{snd } x))$ 
 $\quad \wedge (F(\text{fst } x \mapsto \text{snd } x)) \text{ xa} = \text{Some } y\}$ 
 $\implies z \in \text{insert } x \{(x, y). x \in \text{dom } F \wedge F x = \text{Some } y\}$ 
proof -
  fix z
  assume
    z:  $z \in \{(xa, y). xa \in \text{dom } (F(\text{fst } x \mapsto \text{snd } x))$ 
         $\quad \wedge (F(\text{fst } x \mapsto \text{snd } x)) \text{ xa} = \text{Some } y\}$ 
  hence  $z = x \vee ((\text{fst } z) \in \text{dom } F \wedge F (\text{fst } z) = \text{Some } (\text{snd } z))$ 
  proof (cases  $\text{fst } z = \text{fst } x$ )
    case True thus ?thesis using z by auto
  next
    case False thus ?thesis using z by auto
  qed
  thus  $z \in \text{insert } x \{(x, y). x \in \text{dom } F \wedge F x = \text{Some } y\}$  by fastforce
  qed
thus
 $\{(xa, y). xa \in \text{dom } (F(\text{fst } x \mapsto \text{snd } x)) \wedge (F(\text{fst } x \mapsto \text{snd } x)) \text{ xa} = \text{Some } y\} \subseteq$ 
 $\text{insert } x \{(x, y). x \in \text{dom } F \wedge F x = \text{Some } y\}$  by auto
qed

lemma rep-fmap-base:  $P (F::('a \sim> 'b)) = (\text{pred-set-fmap } P)(\text{set-fmap } F)$ 
  unfolding pred-set-fmap-def set-fmap-def
  proof (rule-tac f = P in arg-cong)
    have
       $\wedge x. F x =$ 
       $(\lambda x. \text{if } x \in \text{fst } ' \{(x, y). x \in \text{dom } F \wedge F x = \text{Some } y\}$ 
       $\quad \text{then THE } y. \exists z. y = \text{Some } z$ 
       $\quad \wedge (x, z) \in \{(x, y). x \in \text{dom } F \wedge F x = \text{Some } y\}$ 
       $\quad \text{else None} ) x$ 
    proof auto
      fix a b
      assume  $F a = \text{Some } b$ 
      hence  $\exists !x. x = \text{Some } b \wedge a \in \text{dom } F$ 
      proof (rule-tac a = F a in exI)
        assume  $F a = \text{Some } b$ 
        thus  $F a = \text{Some } b \wedge a \in \text{dom } F$ 
          by (simp add: dom-def)
      next
        fix x assume  $F a = \text{Some } b$  and  $x = \text{Some } b \wedge a \in \text{dom } F$ 
        thus  $x = F a$  by simp
      qed
      hence  $(\text{THE } y. y = \text{Some } b \wedge a \in \text{dom } F) = \text{Some } b \wedge a \in \text{dom } F$ 
        by (rule theI')
      thus  $\text{Some } b = (\text{THE } y. y = \text{Some } b \wedge a \in \text{dom } F)$ 
        by simp
    qed
  qed

```

```

next
  fix  $x$  assume  $nin-x: x \notin fst` \{(x, y). x \in dom F \wedge F x = Some y\}$ 
  thus  $F x = None$ 
  proof (cases  $F x$ )
    case  $None$  thus ?thesis by assumption
  next
    case (Some  $a$ )
      hence  $x \in fst` \{(x, y). x \in dom F \wedge F x = Some y\}$ 
      by (simp add: image-def dom-def)
      with  $nin-x$  show ?thesis by simp
    qed
  qed
  thus
     $F = (\lambda x. if x \in fst` \{(x, y). x \in dom F \wedge F x = Some y\}$ 
     $then THE y. \exists z. y = Some z$ 
     $\wedge (x, z) \in \{(x, y). x \in dom F \wedge F x = Some y\}$ 
     $else None)$ 
    by (rule ext)
  qed

lemma rep-fmap:
   $\exists (Fp :: ('a * 'b) set) (P' :: ('a * 'b) set \Rightarrow bool). P (F :: ('a -\sim> 'b)) = P' Fp$ 
proof –
  from rep-fmap-base show ?thesis by blast
qed

theorem finite-fsets: finite ( $F :: ('a :: finite) set$ )
proof –
  from finite-subset[OF subset-UNIV] show finite F by auto
qed

lemma finite-dom-fmap: finite ( $dom (F :: ('a -\sim> 'b)) :: ('a :: finite) set$ )
  by (rule finite-fsets)

lemma finite-fmap-ran: finite ( $ran (F :: ('a :: finite) -\sim> 'b))$ 
  unfolding ran-def
proof –
  from finite-dom-fmap finite-imageI
  have finite ( $(\lambda x. the (F x))` (dom F)$ )
  by blast
moreover
  have  $\{b. \exists a. F a = Some b\} = (\lambda x. the (F x))` (dom F)$ 
  unfolding image-def dom-def by force
ultimately
  show finite  $\{b. \exists a. F a = Some b\}$  by simp
qed

lemma finite-fset-map: finite (set-fmap ( $F :: ('a :: finite) -\sim> 'b))$ 
proof –

```

```

from finite-cartesian-product[OF finite-dom-fmap finite-fmap-ran]
have finite (dom F × ran F) .
moreover
have set-fmap F ⊆ dom F × ran F
  unfolding set-fmap-def dom-def ran-def by fastforce
ultimately
show ?thesis using finite-subset by auto
qed

lemma rep-fmap-imp:
  ∀ F x z. x ∉ dom (F::('a −~> 'b)) → P F → P (F(x ↪ z))
  ⇒ (∀ F x z. x ∉ fst ` (set-fmap F) → (pred-set-fmap P)(set-fmap F)
  → (pred-set-fmap P) (insert (x,z) (set-fmap F)))
proof (clarify)
fix P F x z
assume
  ∀ F x z. x ∉ dom (F::('a −~> 'b)) → P F → P (F(x ↪ z)) and
  x ∉ fst ` set-fmap F and (pred-set-fmap P)(set-fmap F)
hence notin: x ∉ dom F
  unfolding set-fmap-def image-def dom-def by simp
moreover
from ⟨pred-set-fmap P (set-fmap F)⟩ have P F by (simp add: rep-fmap-base)
ultimately
have P (F(x ↪ z)) using ⟨∀ F x z. x ∉ dom F → P F → P (F(x ↪ z))⟩
  by blast
hence (pred-set-fmap P) (set-fmap (F(x ↪ z)))
  by (simp add: rep-fmap-base)
moreover
from notin
have (insert (x,z) (set-fmap F)) = (set-fmap (F(fst (x,z) ↪ snd (x,z))))
  by (simp add: set-fmap-inv2)
ultimately
show (pred-set-fmap P) (insert (x,z) (set-fmap F)) by simp
qed

lemma empty-dom:
fixes g
assumes {} = dom g
shows g = Map.empty
proof
fix x from assms show g x = None by auto
qed

theorem fmap-induct[rule-format, case-names empty insert]:
fixes P :: (('a :: finite) −~> 'b) ⇒ bool and F' :: ('a −~> 'b)
assumes
P Map.empty and
∀ (F::('a −~> 'b)) x z. x ∉ dom F → P F → P (F(x ↪ z))
shows P F'

```

```

proof -
{
  fix F :: ('a × 'b) set assume finite F
  hence ∀F'. F = set-fmap F' → pred-set-fmap P (set-fmap F')
  proof (induct F)
    case empty thus ?case
    proof (intro strip)
      fix F' :: 'a -~> 'b assume {} = set-fmap F'
      hence ⋀a. F' a = None unfolding set-fmap-def by auto
      hence F' = Map.empty by (rule ext)
      with ⟨P Map.empty⟩ rep-fmap-base[of P Map.empty]
      show pred-set-fmap P (set-fmap F') by simp
    qed
  next
    case (insert x Fa) thus ?case
    proof (intro strip)
      fix Fb :: 'a -~> 'b
      assume insert x Fa = set-fmap Fb
      from
        set-fmap-minus-insert[OF ⟨x ∉ Fa⟩ this]
        ⟨∀F'. Fa = set-fmap F' → pred-set-fmap P (set-fmap F')⟩
        rep-fmap-base[of P Fb -- x]
      have P (Fb -- x) by blast
      with
        ⟨∀F x z. x ∉ dom F → P F → P (F(x ↦ z))⟩
        fst-notin-fmap-minus-dom[OF ⟨insert x Fa = set-fmap Fb⟩]
      have P ((Fb -- x)(fst x ↦ snd x)) by blast
      moreover
      from
        insert-absorb[OF insert-lem[OF ⟨insert x Fa = set-fmap Fb⟩]]
        set-fmap-minus-iff[of Fb x]
        set-fmap-inv2[OF
          fst-notin-fmap-minus-dom[OF ⟨insert x Fa = set-fmap Fb⟩]]
      have set-fmap Fb = set-fmap ((Fb -- x)(fst x ↦ snd x))
        by simp
      ultimately
      show pred-set-fmap P (set-fmap Fb)
        using rep-fmap-base[of P (Fb -- x)(fst x ↦ snd x)]
        by simp
    qed
  qed
}
from this[OF finite-fset-map[of F']]
rep-fmap-base[of P F']
show P F' by blast
qed

```

**lemma fmap-induct3**[consumes 2, case-names empty insert]:  
 $\bigwedge (F2::('a::finite) -~> 'b) (F3::('a -~> 'b)).$

```

 $\llbracket \text{dom } (F1::('a \sim > 'b)) = \text{dom } F2; \text{dom } F3 = \text{dom } F1;$ 
 $P \text{ Map.empty Map.empty Map.empty};$ 
 $\bigwedge x a b c (F1::('a \sim > 'b)) (F2::('a \sim > 'b)) (F3::('a \sim > 'b)).$ 
 $\llbracket P F1 F2 F3; \text{dom } F1 = \text{dom } F2; \text{dom } F3 = \text{dom } F1; x \notin \text{dom } F1 \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P (F1(x \mapsto a)) (F2(x \mapsto b)) (F3(x \mapsto c)) \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P F1 F2 F3$ 
proof (induct F1 rule: fmap-induct)
  case empty
    from  $\langle \text{dom } \text{Map.empty} = \text{dom } F2 \rangle$  have  $F2 = \text{Map.empty}$  by (simp add: empty-dom)
    moreover
      from  $\langle \text{dom } F3 = \text{dom } \text{Map.empty} \rangle$  have  $F3 = \text{Map.empty}$  by (simp add: empty-dom)
    ultimately
      show ?case using  $\langle P \text{ Map.empty Map.empty Map.empty} \rangle$  by simp
  next
    case (insert F x y) thus ?case
      proof (cases F2 = Map.empty)
        case True with  $\langle \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)) = \text{dom } F2 \rangle$ 
          have  $\text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)) = \{\}$  by auto
          thus ?thesis by auto
        next
          case False thus ?thesis
            proof (cases F3 = Map.empty)
              case True with  $\langle \text{dom } F3 = \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)) \rangle$ 
                have  $\text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)) = \{\}$  by simp
                thus ?thesis by simp
            next
              case False thus ?thesis
                proof -
                  from  $\langle F2 \neq \text{Map.empty} \rangle$ 
                  have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } F2. \exists f'. F2 = f'(l \mapsto \text{the } (F2 l)) \wedge l \notin \text{dom } f'$ 
                    by (simp add: one-more-dom)
                  moreover
                    from  $\langle \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)) = \text{dom } F2 \rangle$  have  $x \in \text{dom } F2$  by force
                    ultimately have  $\exists f'. F2 = f'(x \mapsto \text{the } (F2 x)) \wedge x \notin \text{dom } f'$  by blast
                    then obtain  $F2'$  where  $F2 = F2'(x \mapsto \text{the } (F2 x))$  and  $x \notin \text{dom } F2'$ 
                      by auto
                  from  $\langle F3 \neq \text{Map.empty} \rangle$ 
                  have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } F3. \exists f'. F3 = f'(l \mapsto \text{the } (F3 l)) \wedge l \notin \text{dom } f'$ 
                    by (simp add: one-more-dom)
                  moreover from  $\langle \text{dom } F3 = \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)) \rangle$  have  $x \in \text{dom } F3$  by force
                  ultimately have  $\exists f'. F3 = f'(x \mapsto \text{the } (F3 x)) \wedge x \notin \text{dom } f'$  by blast
                  then obtain  $F3'$  where  $F3 = F3'(x \mapsto \text{the } (F3 x))$  and  $x \notin \text{dom } F3'$ 
                    by auto
                show ?thesis
                proof -

```

```

from ⟨dom (F(x ↦ y)) = dom F2⟩ ⟨F2 = F2'(x ↦ the (F2 x))⟩
have dom (F(x ↦ y)) = dom (F2'(x ↦ the (F2 x))) by simp
with ⟨x ∉ dom F⟩ ⟨x ∉ dom F2'⟩ have dom F = dom F2' by auto

```

**moreover**

```

from ⟨dom F3 = dom (F(x ↦ y))⟩ ⟨F3 = F3'(x ↦ the (F3 x))⟩
have dom (F(x ↦ y)) = dom (F3'(x ↦ the (F3 x))) by simp
with ⟨x ∉ dom F⟩ ⟨x ∉ dom F3'⟩ have dom F3' = dom F by auto

```

**ultimately have** P F F2' F3' **using insert by simp**

**with**

```

⟨¬F1 F2 F3 x a b c.
  [ P F1 F2 F3; dom F1 = dom F2; dom F3 = dom F1; x ∉ dom F1 ]
  → P (F1(x ↦ a)) (F2(x ↦ b)) (F3(x ↦ c))
  ⟨dom F = dom F2'⟩
  ⟨dom F3' = dom F⟩
  ⟨x ∉ dom F⟩
have P (F(x ↦ y)) (F2'(x ↦ the (F2 x))) (F3'(x ↦ the (F3 x)))
  by simp
with ⟨F2 = F2'(x ↦ the (F2 x))⟩ ⟨F3 = F3'(x ↦ the (F3 x))⟩
  show P (F(x ↦ y)) F2 F3 by simp
qed
qed
qed
qed
qed

```

**lemma** fmap-ex-cof2:

```

⟨(P::'c ⇒ 'c ⇒ 'b option ⇒ 'b option ⇒ 'a ⇒ bool)
  (f'::('a::finite) −~> 'b).
  [ dom f' = dom (f::('a −~> 'b));
    ∀ l ∈ dom f. (∃ L. finite L
      ∧ (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
        → P s p (f l) (f' l) l)) ]
  → ∃ L. finite L ∧ (∀ l ∈ dom f. (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
    → P s p (f l) (f' l) l))

```

**proof** (induct f rule: fmap-induct)

**case** empty **thus** ?case **by blast**

**next**

**case** (insert f l t P f') **note** imp = this(2) **and** pred = this(4)

**define** pred-cof **where** pred-cof L b b' l ←→ (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p →
 P s p b b' l)

**for** L b b' l

**from**

map-upd-nonempty[of f l t] ⟨dom f' = dom (f(l ↦ t))⟩

one-more-dom[of l f']

**obtain** f'a **where**

f' = f'a(l ↦ the(f' l)) **and** l ∉ dom f'a **and**

```

 $\text{dom } (f'a(l \mapsto \text{the}(f' l))) = \text{dom } (f(l \mapsto t))$ 
by auto
from  $\langle l \notin \text{dom } f \rangle$ 
have
   $\text{fla: } \forall la \in \text{dom } f. f la = (f(l \mapsto t)) la \text{ and}$ 
   $\forall la \in \text{dom } f. f'a la = (f'a(l \mapsto \text{the}(f' l))) la$ 
  by auto
with  $\langle f' = f'a(l \mapsto \text{the}(f' l)) \rangle$ 
have  $f'ala: \forall la \in \text{dom } f. f'a la = f' la$  by simp
have  $\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge (\forall la \in \text{dom } f. \text{pred-cof } L (f la) (f'a la) la)$ 
  unfolding pred-cof-def
proof
  (intro imp[ $\text{OF insert-dom-less-eq}[\text{OF } \langle l \notin \text{dom } f'a \rangle \langle l \notin \text{dom } f \rangle$ 
     $\langle \text{dom } (f'a(l \mapsto \text{the}(f' l))) = \text{dom } (f(l \mapsto t)) \rangle]$ ],
   intro strip)
  fix la assume la  $\in \text{dom } f$ 
  with fla f'ala
  have
     $la \in \text{dom } (f(l \mapsto t)) \text{ and}$ 
     $f la = (f(l \mapsto t)) la \text{ and } f'a la = f' la$ 
    by auto
  with pred
  show  $\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P s p (f la) (f'a la) la)$ 
    by (elim ssubst, blast)
  qed
  with fla f'ala obtain L where
    finite L and predf:  $\forall la \in \text{dom } f. \text{pred-cof } L ((f(l \mapsto t)) la) (f' la) la$ 
    by auto
  moreover
  have l  $\in \text{dom } (f(l \mapsto t))$  by simp
  with pred obtain L' where
    finite L' and predfl:  $\text{pred-cof } L' ((f(l \mapsto t)) l) (f' l) l$ 
    unfolding pred-cof-def
    by blast
  ultimately show ?case
  proof (rule-tac x = L  $\cup$  L' in exI,
    intro conjI, simp, intro strip)
  fix s p la assume
    sp:  $s \notin L \cup L' \wedge p \notin L \cup L' \wedge s \neq p$  and indom: la  $\in \text{dom } (f(l \mapsto t))$ 
  show P s p ((f(l  $\mapsto$  t)) la) (f' la) la
  proof (cases la = l)
    case True with sp predfl show ?thesis
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by simp
  next
    case False with indom sp predf show ?thesis
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by force
  qed

```

```

qed
qed

lemma fmap-ex-cof:
fixes
P :: 'c ⇒ 'c ⇒ 'b option ⇒ ('a::finite) ⇒ bool
assumes
∀ l∈dom (f::('a −~> 'b)).
(∃ L. finite L ∧ (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p → P s p (f l) l))
shows
∃ L. finite L ∧ (∀ l∈dom f. (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p → P s p (f l) l))
using assms fmap-ex-cof2[off f λs p b b' l. P s p b l] by auto

lemma fmap-ball-all2:
fixes
Px :: 'c ⇒ 'd ⇒ bool and
P :: 'c ⇒ 'd ⇒ 'b option ⇒ bool
assumes
∀ l∈dom (f::('a::finite) −~> 'b). ∀ (x::'c) (y::'d). Px x y → P x y (f l)
shows
∀ x y. Px x y → (∀ l∈dom f. P x y (f l))
proof (intro strip)
fix x y l assume Px x y and l ∈ dom f
with assms show P x y (f l) by blast
qed

lemma fmap-ball-all2':
fixes
Px :: 'c ⇒ 'd ⇒ bool and
P :: 'c ⇒ 'd ⇒ 'b option ⇒ ('a::finite) ⇒ bool
assumes
∀ l∈dom (f::('a −~> 'b)). ∀ (x::'c) (y::'d). Px x y → P x y (f l) l
shows
∀ x y. Px x y → (∀ l∈dom f. P x y (f l) l)
proof (intro strip)
fix x y l assume Px x y and l ∈ dom f
with assms show P x y (f l) l by blast
qed

lemma fmap-ball-all3:
fixes
Px :: 'c ⇒ 'd ⇒ 'e ⇒ bool and
P :: 'c ⇒ 'd ⇒ 'e ⇒ 'b option ⇒ 'b option ⇒ bool and
f :: ('a::finite) −~> 'b and f' :: 'a −~> 'b
assumes
dom f' = dom f and
∀ l∈dom f.
    ∀ (x::'c) (y::'d) (z::'e). Px x y z → P x y z (f l) (f' l)
shows

```

```

 $\forall x y z. Px x y z \longrightarrow (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. P x y z (f l) (f' l))$ 
proof (intro strip)
  fix  $x y z l$  assume  $Px x y z$  and  $l \in \text{dom } f$ 
  with assms show  $P x y z (f l) (f' l)$  by blast
qed

lemma fmap-ball-all4':
  fixes
   $Px :: 'c \Rightarrow 'd \Rightarrow 'e \Rightarrow 'f \Rightarrow \text{bool}$  and
   $P :: 'c \Rightarrow 'd \Rightarrow 'e \Rightarrow 'f \Rightarrow 'b \text{ option} \Rightarrow ('a::\text{finite}) \Rightarrow \text{bool}$ 
  assumes
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } (f :: ('a \sim > 'b)).$ 
   $\forall (x :: 'c) (y :: 'd) (z :: 'e) (a :: 'f). Px x y z a \longrightarrow P x y z a (f l) l$ 
  shows
   $\forall x y z a. Px x y z a \longrightarrow (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. P x y z a (f l) l)$ 
proof (intro strip)
  fix  $x y z a l$  assume  $Px x y z a$  and  $l \in \text{dom } f$ 
  with assms show  $P x y z a (f l) l$  by blast
qed

end

```

### 3 Locally Nameless representation of basic Sigma calculus enriched with formal parameter

```

theory Sigma
imports ..//preliminary//FMap
begin

3.1 Infrastructure for the finite maps

axiomatization max-label :: nat where
  LabelAvail: max-label > 10

definition Label = { $n :: \text{nat}. n \leq \text{max-label}$ }

typedef Label = Label
  unfolding Label-def by auto

lemmas finite-Label-set = Finite-Set.finite-Collect-le-nat[of max-label]

lemma Univ-abs-label:
  (UNIV :: (Label set)) = Abs-Label ‘ { $n :: \text{nat}. n \leq \text{max-label}$ }
proof –
  have  $\forall x :: \text{Label}. x : \text{Abs-Label} ‘ \{n :: \text{nat}. n \leq \text{max-label}\}$ 
proof
  fix  $x :: \text{Label}$ 
  have Rep-Label  $x \in \{n. n \leq \text{max-label}\}$ 

```

```

    by (fold Label-def, rule Rep-Label)
  hence Abs-Label (Rep-Label x) ∈ Abs-Label ‘ {n. n ≤ max-label}
    by (rule imageI)
  thus x ∈ Abs-Label ‘ {n. n ≤ max-label}
    by (simp add: Rep-Label-inverse)
qed
thus ?thesis by force
qed

lemma finite-Label: finite (UNIV :: (Label set))
  by (simp add: Univ-abs-label finite-Label-set)

instance Label :: finite
proof
  show finite (UNIV :: (Label set)) by (rule finite-Label)
qed

consts
Lsuc :: (Label set) ⇒ Label ⇒ Label
Lmin :: (Label set) ⇒ Label
Lmax :: (Label set) ⇒ Label

definition Llt :: [Label, Label] ⇒ bool (infixl <> 50) where
  Llt a b == Rep-Label a < Rep-Label b
definition Lle :: [Label, Label] ⇒ bool (infixl <= 50) where
  Lle a b == Rep-Label a ≤ Rep-Label b

definition Ltake-eq :: [Label set, (Label → 'a), (Label → 'a)] ⇒ bool
where Ltake-eq L f g == ∀ l ∈ L. f l = g l

lemma Ltake-eq-all:
  fixes f g
  assumes dom f = dom g and Ltake-eq (dom f) f g
  shows f = g
proof
  fix x from assms show f x = g x
  unfolding Ltake-eq-def
  by (cases x ∈ dom f, auto)
qed

lemma Ltake-eq-dom:
  fixes L :: Label set and f :: Label → 'a
  assumes L ⊆ dom f and card L = card (dom f)
  shows L = (dom f)
proof (auto)
  fix x :: Label assume x ∈ L
  with in-mono[OF assms(1)] show ∃ y. f x = Some y by blast
next
  fix x y assume f x = Some y

```

```

from card-seteq[OF finite-dom-fmap[of f] `L ⊆ dom f` `card L = card (dom f)`]
have L = dom f by simp
with `f x = Some y` show x ∈ L by force
qed

```

### 3.2 Object-terms in Locally Nameless representation notation, beta-reduction and substitution

**datatype** *type* = *Object Label*  $\sim\rightarrow$  (*type* × *type*)

**datatype** *bVariable* = *Self nat* | *Param nat*  
**type-synonym** *fVariable* = *string*

#### 3.2.1 Enriched Sigma datatype of objects

```

datatype sterm =
| Bvar bVariable
| Fvar fVariable
| Obj Label  $\sim\rightarrow$  sterm type
| Call sterm Label sterm
| Upd sterm Label sterm

```

**datatype-compat** *sterm*

```

primrec applyPropOnOption:: (sterm ⇒ bool) ⇒ sterm option ⇒ bool where
f1: applyPropOnOption P None = True |
f2: applyPropOnOption P (Some t) = P t

```

**lemma** *sterm-induct*[case-names *Bvar Fvar Obj Call Upd empty insert*]:

```

fixes
t :: sterm and P1 :: sterm ⇒ bool and
f :: Label  $\sim\rightarrow$  sterm and P3 :: (Label  $\sim\rightarrow$  sterm) ⇒ bool
assumes
 $\wedge b. P1 (Bvar b) \text{ and}$ 
 $\wedge x. P1 (Fvar x) \text{ and}$ 
 $a\text{-obj}: \wedge f T. P3 f \implies P1 (Obj f T) \text{ and}$ 
 $\wedge t1 l t2. [P1 t1; P1 t2] \implies P1 (Call t1 l t2) \text{ and}$ 
 $\wedge t1 l t2. [P1 t1; P1 t2] \implies P1 (Upd t1 l t2) \text{ and}$ 
 $P3 Map.empty \text{ and}$ 
 $a\text{-f}: \wedge t1 f l. [l \notin \text{dom } f; P1 t1; P3 f] \implies (P3 (f(l \mapsto t1)))$ 
shows P1 t  $\wedge$  P3 f

```

**proof** –

**have**  $\forall t (f::Label \sim\rightarrow sterm) l. P1 t \wedge (\text{applyPropOnOption } P1) (f l)$   
**proof** (*intro strip*)

fix *t* :: *sterm* **and** *f' :: Label*  $\sim\rightarrow$  *sterm* **and** *l :: Label*

define *foobar* **where** *foobar* = *f' l*

**from** *assms* **show** *P1 t*  $\wedge$  *applyPropOnOption P1 foobar*

**proof** (*induct-tac t* **and** *foobar rule: compat-sterm.induct compat-sterm-option.induct*,  
*auto*)

fix *f :: Label*  $\sim\rightarrow$  *sterm* **and** *T :: type*

```

assume  $\bigwedge x. \text{applyPropOnOption } P1 (f x)$ 
with a-f  $\langle P3 \text{ Map.empty} \rangle$  have  $P3 f$ 
proof (induct f rule: fmap-induct, simp)
  case (insert F x z)
  note
     $P1F' = \langle \bigwedge xa. \text{applyPropOnOption } P1 ((F(x \mapsto z)) xa) \rangle \text{ and}$ 
     $\text{predP3} = \langle \llbracket \bigwedge l f t1. [l \notin \text{dom } f; P1 t1; P3 f] \rrbracket \implies P3 (f(l \mapsto t1));$ 
       $P3 \text{ Map.empty}; \bigwedge x. \text{applyPropOnOption } P1 (F x) \rrbracket$ 
       $\implies P3 F \rangle \text{ and}$ 
     $P3F' = \langle \bigwedge l f t. [l \notin \text{dom } f; P1 t; P3 f] \rrbracket \implies P3 (f(l \mapsto t)) \rangle$ 
  have  $\bigwedge xa. \text{applyPropOnOption } P1 (F xa)$ 
  proof –
    fix  $xa :: \text{Label}$  show  $\text{applyPropOnOption } P1 (F xa)$ 
    proof (cases  $xa = x$ )
      case True with  $P1F' \langle x \notin \text{dom } F \rangle$  have  $F xa = \text{None}$  by force
      thus ?thesis by simp
    next
      case False hence eq:  $F xa = (F(x \mapsto z)) xa$  by auto
      from  $P1F'[of xa]$  show  $\text{applyPropOnOption } P1 (F xa)$ 
        by (simp only: ssubst[OF eq])
    qed
  qed
  from a-f predP3[ $OF - \langle P3 \text{ Map.empty} \rangle$  this] have  $P3F: P3 F$  by simp
  from  $P1F'[of x]$ 
  have  $\text{applyPropOnOption } P1 (\text{Some } z)$  by auto
  hence  $P1 z$  by simp
  from a-f[ $OF \langle x \notin \text{dom } F \rangle$  this  $P3F$ ] show ?case by assumption
  qed
  with a-obj show  $P1 (\text{Obj } f T)$  by simp
  qed
  qed
  with assms show ?thesis
  proof (auto)
    assume  $\bigwedge l f t1. [l \notin \text{dom } f; P3 f] \implies P3 (f(l \mapsto t1))$ 
    with  $\langle P3 \text{ Map.empty} \rangle$  show  $P3 f$  by (rule fmap-induct)
  qed
  qed

lemma ball-tsp-P3:
  fixes
   $P1 :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{bool} \text{ and}$ 
   $P2 :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{fVariable} \Rightarrow \text{fVariable} \Rightarrow \text{bool} \text{ and}$ 
   $P3 :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{bool} \text{ and } f :: \text{Label} \multimap \text{sterm}$ 
  assumes
   $\bigwedge t. [\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \rightarrow P2 t s p] \implies P3 t \text{ and}$ 
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. P1 (\text{the}(f l)) \text{ and}$ 
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \rightarrow P2 (\text{the}(f l)) s p$ 
  shows  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. P3 (\text{the}(f l))$ 
  proof (intro strip)

```

```

fix l assume  $l \in \text{dom } f$  with  $\text{assms}(2)$  have  $P1 (\text{the}(f l))$  by blast
moreover
from  $\text{assms}(3) \langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  have  $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 (\text{the}(f l) s p)$ 
by blast
ultimately
show  $P3 (\text{the}(f l))$  using  $\text{assms}(1)$  by simp
qed

lemma ball-tt'sp-P3:
fixes
P1 :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool and
P2 :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  fVariable  $\Rightarrow$  fVariable  $\Rightarrow$  bool and
P3 :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool and
f :: Label  $\sim\rightarrow$  sterm and f' :: Label  $\sim\rightarrow$  sterm
assumes
 $\bigwedge t t'. \llbracket P1 t t'; \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 t t' s p \rrbracket \implies P3 t t'$  and
 $\text{dom } f = \text{dom } f'$  and
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. P1 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l))$  and
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l)) s p$ 
shows  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f'. P3 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l))$ 
proof (intro strip)
fix l assume  $l \in \text{dom } f'$  with  $\text{assms}(2-3)$  have  $P1 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l))$ 
by blast
moreover
from  $\text{assms}(2,4) \langle l \in \text{dom } f' \rangle$ 
have  $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l)) s p$  by blast
ultimately
show  $P3 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l))$  using  $\text{assms}(1)[\text{of } \text{the}(f l) \text{ the}(f' l)]$ 
by simp
qed

```

### 3.2.2 Free variables

```

primrec
FV      :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  fVariable set
and
FVoption :: sterm option  $\Rightarrow$  fVariable set
where
FV-Bvar :  $FV(Bvar b) = \{\}$ 
| FV-Fvar :  $FV(Fvar x) = \{x\}$ 
| FV-Call :  $FV(Call t l a) = FV t \cup FV a$ 
| FV-Upd :  $FV(Upd t l s) = FV t \cup FV s$ 
| FV-Obj :  $FV(Obj f T) = (\bigcup l \in \text{dom } f. FVoption(f l))$ 
| FV-None :  $FVoption None = \{\}$ 
| FV-Some :  $FVoption (Some t) = FV t$ 

definition closed :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool where
closed t  $\longleftrightarrow$   $FV t = \{\}$ 

```

```

lemma finite-FV-FVoption: finite (FV t) ∧ finite (FVoption s)
by(induct - t - s rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all)

```

```

lemma finite-FV[simp]: finite (FV t)
by (simp add: finite-FV-FVoption)

```

```

lemma FV-and-cofinite: [ ∀ x. x ∉ L → P x; finite L ]
  ==> ∃ L'. (finite L' ∧ FV t ⊆ L' ∧ (∀ x. x ∉ L' → P x))
by (rule-tac x = L ∪ FV t in exI, auto)

```

```

lemma exFresh-s-p-cof:
  fixes L :: fVariable set
  assumes finite L
  shows ∃ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
proof –
  from assms have ∃ s. s ∉ L by (simp only: ex-new-if-finite[OF infinite-UNIV-listI])
  then obtain s where s ∉ L ..
  moreover
  from ⟨finite L⟩ have finite (L ∪ {s}) by simp
  hence ∃ p. p ∉ L ∪ {s} by (simp only: ex-new-if-finite[OF infinite-UNIV-listI])
  then obtain p where p ∉ L ∪ {s} ..
  ultimately show ?thesis by blast
qed

```

```

lemma FV-option-lem: ∀ l ∈ dom f. FV (the(f l)) = FVoption (f l)
by auto

```

### 3.2.3 Term opening

```

primrec
  sopen :: [nat, sterm, sterm, sterm] ⇒ sterm
  (⟨{- → [-,-]} → [0, 0, 0, 300] 300⟩)
and
  sopen-option :: [nat, sterm, sterm, sterm option] ⇒ sterm option
where
  sopen-Bvar:
    {k → [s,p]}(Bvar b) = (case b of (SelF i) ⇒ (if (k = i) then s else (Bvar b)))
    | (Param i) ⇒ (if (k = i) then p else (Bvar b)))
  | sopen-Fvar: {k → [s,p]}(Fvar x) = Fvar x
  | sopen-Call: {k → [s,p]}(Call t l a) = Call ({k → [s,p]}t) l ({k → [s,p]}a)
  | sopen-Upd : {k → [s,p]}(Upd t l u) = Upd ({k → [s,p]}t) l ({(Suc k) → [s,p]}u)
  | sopen-Obj : {k → [s,p]}(Obj f T) = Obj (λl. sopen-option (Suc k) s p (f l)) T
  | sopen-None: sopen-option k s p None = None
  | sopen-Some: sopen-option k s p (Some t) = Some ({k → [s,p]}t)

```

```

definition openz :: [sterm, sterm, sterm] ⇒ sterm (((-)[-, -], [50, 0, 0] 50) where
t[s,p] = {0 → [s,p]}t

lemma sopen-eq-Fvar:
fixes n s p t x
assumes {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t = Fvar x
shows
(t = Fvar x) ∨ (x = s ∧ t = (Bvar (Self n)))
∨ (x = p ∧ t = (Bvar (Param n)))
proof (cases t)
case Obj with assms show ?thesis by simp
next
case Call with assms show ?thesis by simp
next
case Upd with assms show ?thesis by simp
next
case (Fvar y) with assms show ?thesis
by (cases y = x, simp-all)
next
case (Bvar b) thus ?thesis
proof (cases b)
case (Self k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
by (cases k = n) simp-all
next
case (Param k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
by (cases k = n) simp-all
qed
qed

lemma sopen-eq-Fvar':
assumes {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t = Fvar x and x ≠ s and x ≠ p
shows t = Fvar x
proof –
from sopen-eq-Fvar[OF assms(1)] ⟨x ≠ s⟩ ⟨x ≠ p⟩ show ?thesis
by auto
qed

lemma sopen-eq-Bvar:
fixes n s p t b
assumes {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t = Bvar b
shows t = Bvar b
proof (cases t)
case Fvar with assms show ?thesis by (simp add: openz-def)
next
case Obj with assms show ?thesis by (simp add: openz-def)
next
case Call with assms show ?thesis by (simp add: openz-def)
next

```

```

case Upd with assms show ?thesis by (simp add: openz-def)
next
  case (Bvar b') show ?thesis
  proof (cases b')
    case (Self k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
      by (cases k = n) (simp-all add: openz-def)
  next
    case (Param k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
      by (cases k = n) (simp-all add: openz-def)
  qed
qed

lemma sopen-eq-Obj:
  fixes n s p t f T
  assumes {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p] } t = Obj f T
  shows
    ∃f'. {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p] } Obj f' T = Obj f T
      ∧ t = Obj f' T
  proof (cases t)
    case Fvar with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Obj with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Call with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Upd with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case (Bvar b) thus ?thesis
    proof (cases b)
      case (Self k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
        by (cases k = n) simp-all
    next
      case (Param k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
        by (cases k = n) simp-all
    qed
qed

lemma sopen-eq-Upd:
  fixes n s p t t1 l t2
  assumes {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p] } t = Upd t1 l t2
  shows
    ∃t1' t2'. {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p] } t1' = t1
      ∧ {Suc n → [Fvar s, Fvar p] } t2' = t2 ∧ t = Upd t1' l t2'
  proof (cases t)
    case Fvar with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Obj with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Call with assms show ?thesis by simp

```

```

next
  case Upd with assms show ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Bvar b) thus ?thesis
  proof (cases b)
    case (Self k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
      by (cases k = n) simp-all
next
  case (Param k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
    by (cases k = n) simp-all
  qed
qed

lemma sopen-eq-Call:
  fixes n s p t t1 l t2
  assumes {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p] } t = Call t1 l t2
  shows
     $\exists t1' t2'. \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t1' = t1$ 
     $\wedge \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t2' = t2 \wedge t = Call t1' l t2'$ 
  proof (cases t)
    case Fvar with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Obj with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Call with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case Upd with assms show ?thesis by simp
  next
    case (Bvar b) thus ?thesis
    proof (cases b)
      case (Self k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
        by (cases k = n) simp-all
  next
    case (Param k) with assms Bvar show ?thesis
      by (cases k = n) simp-all
  qed
qed

lemma dom-sopenoption-lem[simp]: dom ( $\lambda l. sopen\text{-option } k s t (f l)$ ) = dom f
  by (auto, case-tac x ∈ dom f, auto)

lemma sopen-option-lem:
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \{n \rightarrow [s, p]\} \text{the}(f l) = \text{the} (sopen\text{-option } n s p (f l))$ 
  by auto

lemma pred-sopenoption-lem:
   $(\forall l \in \text{dom} (\lambda l. sopen\text{-option } n s p (f l))).$ 
   $(P::sterm \Rightarrow \text{bool}) (\text{the} (sopen\text{-option } n s p (f l))) =$ 
   $(\forall l \in \text{dom } f. (P::sterm \Rightarrow \text{bool}) (\{n \rightarrow [s, p]\} \text{the} (f l)))$ 

```

**by** (*simp, force*)

**lemma** *sopen-FV*[rule-format]:  
 $\forall n s p. FV (\{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t) \subseteq FV t \cup FV s \cup FV p$

**proof** –

fix *u*  
**have**  
 $(\forall n s p. FV (\{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t) \subseteq FV t \cup FV s \cup FV p)$   
 $\& (\forall n s p. FV_{option} (sopen-option n s p u) \subseteq FV_{option} u \cup FV s \cup FV p)$   
**apply** (induct *u* rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct)  
**apply** (auto split: bVariable.split)  
**apply** (metis (no-types, lifting) FV-Some UnE domI sopen-Some subsetCE)  
**apply** blast  
**apply** blast  
**done**  
**from** conjunct1[*OF this*] **show** ?thesis **by** assumption  
**qed**

**lemma** *sopen-commute*[rule-format]:  
 $\forall n k s p s' p'. n \neq k$   
 $\longrightarrow \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s', Fvar p']\} \{k \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t$   
 $= \{k \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s', Fvar p']\} t$

**proof** –

fix *u*  
**have**  
 $(\forall n k s p s' p'. n \neq k$   
 $\longrightarrow \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s', Fvar p']\} \{k \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t$   
 $= \{k \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s', Fvar p']\} t)$   
 $\& (\forall n k s p s' p'. n \neq k$   
 $\longrightarrow sopen-option n (Fvar s') (Fvar p') (sopen-option k (Fvar s) (Fvar p) u)$   
 $= sopen-option k (Fvar s) (Fvar p)$   
 $(sopen-option n (Fvar s') (Fvar p') u))$   
**by** (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all split: bVariable.split)  
**from** conjunct1[*OF this*] **show** ?thesis **by** assumption  
**qed**

**lemma** *sopen-fresh-inj*[rule-format]:  
 $\forall n s p t'. \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t = \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t'$   
 $\longrightarrow s \notin FV t \longrightarrow s \notin FV t' \longrightarrow p \notin FV t \longrightarrow p \notin FV t' \longrightarrow s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow t = t'$

**proof** –

{  
**fix**  
*b s p n t*  
**assume**  
 $(case b of Self i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b$   
 $| Param i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b) = t$   
**hence** *Fvar s = t*  $\vee$  *Fvar p = t*  $\vee$  *Bvar b = t*  
**by** (cases *b*, auto, (rename-tac nat, case-tac *n = nat*, auto)+)

```

}

note cT = this

fix u
have

$$(\forall n s p t'. \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t = \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t' \\
\longrightarrow s \notin FV t \longrightarrow s \notin FV t' \longrightarrow p \notin FV t \longrightarrow p \notin FV t' \longrightarrow s \neq p \\
\longrightarrow t = t')$$

&  $(\forall n s p u'. sopen-option n (Fvar s) (Fvar p) u \\
= sopen-option n (Fvar s) (Fvar p) u' \\
\longrightarrow s \notin FVoption u \longrightarrow s \notin FVoption u' \\
\longrightarrow p \notin FVoption u \longrightarrow p \notin FVoption u' \longrightarrow s \neq p \\
\longrightarrow u = u')$ 
proof (induct - t - u rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct)
case (Bvar b) thus ?case
proof (auto)
fix s p n t
assume

$$a: (case b of Self i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b \\
| Param i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b) \\
= \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t$$

note cT[OF this]
moreover assume s  $\notin$  FV t and p  $\notin$  FV t and s  $\neq$  p
ultimately show Bvar b = t
proof (auto)
{
fix b'
assume

$$(case b' of Self i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b' \\
| Param i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b') = Fvar s$$

with <s  $\neq$  p> have b' = Self n
by (cases b', auto, (rename-tac nat, case-tac n = nat, auto)+)
}note fvS = this
assume eq-s: Fvar s =  $\{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t$ 
with sym[OF this] <s  $\notin$  FV t> <s  $\neq$  p> fvS
have t = Bvar (Self n) by (cases t, auto)
moreover
from a sym[OF eq-s] <s  $\neq$  p> fvS[of b]
have Self n = b by simp
ultimately show Bvar b = t by simp
next
{
fix b'
assume

$$(case b' of Self i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b' \\
| Param i \Rightarrow if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b') = Fvar p$$

with <s  $\neq$  p> have b' = Param n
by (cases b', auto, (rename-tac nat, case-tac n = nat, auto)+)
}

```

```

}note fvP = this
assume eq-p: Fvar p = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t
with sym[OF this] <p ≠ FV t> <s ≠ p> fvP
have t = Bvar (Param n) by (cases t, auto)
moreover
from a sym[OF eq-p] <s ≠ p> fvP[of b]
have Param n = b by simp
ultimately show Bvar b = t by simp
next
assume Bvar b = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t
from sym[OF this] show {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t = t
proof (cases t, auto)
fix b'
assume
(case b' of Self i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b'
| Param i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b') = Bvar b
from cT[OF this] have Bvar b = Bvar b' by simp
thus b = b' by simp
qed
qed
qed
next
case (Fvar x) thus ?case
proof (auto)
fix n s p t
assume
a: Fvar x = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t and
s ∉ FV ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t)
hence s ≠ x by force
moreover
assume p ∉ FV ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t)
with a have p ≠ x by force
ultimately
show {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t = t
using a
proof (cases t, auto)
fix b
assume
Fvar x = (case b of Self i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b
| Param i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b)
from cT[OF sym[OF this]] <s ≠ x> <p ≠ x>
have False by simp
then show
(case b of Self i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b
| Param i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b) = Bvar b ..
qed
qed
next
case (Obj f T) thus ?case

```

```

proof (auto)
fix n s p t
assume
  Obj (λl. sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f l)) T
  = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t and
  ∀l ∈ dom f. s ∉ FVoption (f l) and
  ∀l ∈ dom f. p ∉ FVoption (f l) and
  s ∉ FV t and p ∉ FV t and s ≠ p
thus Obj f T = t using Obj
proof (cases t, auto)

fix b
assume
  Obj (λl. sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f l)) T
  = (case b of Self i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b
    | Param i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b)
from cT[OF sym[OF this]] show False by auto
next

fix f'
assume
  nin-s: ∀l ∈ dom f'. s ∉ FVoption (f' l) and
  nin-p: ∀l ∈ dom f'. p ∉ FVoption (f' l) and
  ff': (λl. sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f l))
  = (λl. sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f' l))
have ⋀l. f l = f' l
proof –
  fix l
  from ff'
  have
    sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f l)
    = sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f' l)
    by (rule cong, simp)
moreover
from
  ∀l ∈ dom f. s ∉ FVoption (f l)
  ∀l ∈ dom f. p ∉ FVoption (f l)
have s ∉ FVoption (f l) and p ∉ FVoption (f l)
  by (case-tac l ∈ dom f, auto)+
moreover
from nin-s nin-p have s ∉ FVoption (f' l) and p ∉ FVoption (f' l)
  by (case-tac l ∈ dom f', auto)+
ultimately show f l = f' l using Obj[of l] ⟨s ≠ p⟩
  by simp
qed
thus f = f' by (rule ext)
qed
qed
next

```

```

case (Call t1 l t2) thus ?case
proof (auto)
  fix n s p t
  assume
    s  $\notin$  FV t1 and s  $\notin$  FV t2 and p  $\notin$  FV t1 and p  $\notin$  FV t2 and
    s  $\neq$  p and s  $\notin$  FV t and p  $\notin$  FV t and
    Call ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t1) l ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t2)
    = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t
  thus Call t1 l t2 = t using Call
  proof (cases t, auto)
    fix b
    assume
      Call ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t1) l ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t2)
      = (case b of Self i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b
          | Param i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b)
    from cT[OF sym[OF this]] show False by auto
  qed
  qed
next
  case (Upd t1 l t2) thus ?case
  proof (auto)
    fix n s p t
    assume
      s  $\notin$  FV t1 and s  $\notin$  FV t2 and p  $\notin$  FV t1 and p  $\notin$  FV t2 and
      s  $\neq$  p and s  $\notin$  FV t and p  $\notin$  FV t and
      Upd ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t1) l ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t2)
      = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t
  thus Upd t1 l t2 = t using Upd
  proof (cases t, auto)
    fix b
    assume
      Upd ({n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t1) l ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]}) t2)
      = (case b of Self i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar s else Bvar b
          | Param i ⇒ if n = i then Fvar p else Bvar b)
    from cT[OF sym[OF this]] show False by auto
  qed
  qed
next
  case None-sterm thus ?case
  proof (auto)
    fix u s p n
    assume None = sopen-option n (Fvar s) (Fvar p) u
    thus None = u by (cases u, auto)
  qed
next
  case (Some-sterm t) thus ?case
  proof (auto)

```

```

fix u s p n
assume
  Some ( $\{n \rightarrow [Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]\} t$ ) = sopen-option n (Fvar s) (Fvar p) u and
    s  $\notin$  FV t and p  $\notin$  FV t and s  $\neq$  p and
      s  $\notin$  FVoption u and p  $\notin$  FVoption u
  with Some-sterm show Some t = u by (cases u) auto
qed
qed
from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

```

### 3.2.4 Variable closing

```

primrec
  sclose :: [nat, fVariable, fVariable, sterm]  $\Rightarrow$  sterm
  ( $\langle \{ \cdot \leftarrow [-, -] \} \rightarrow [0, 0, 0, 300] \rangle 300$ )
and
  sclose-option :: [nat, fVariable, fVariable, sterm option]  $\Rightarrow$  sterm option
where
  sclose-Bvar:  $\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}(Bvar\ b) = Bvar\ b$ 
  | sclose-Fvar:
     $\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}(Fvar\ x) = (if\ x = s\ then\ (Bvar\ (Self\ k))$ 
     $\quad else\ (if\ x = p\ then\ (Bvar\ (Param\ k))$ 
     $\quad else\ (Fvar\ x)))$ 
  | sclose-Call:  $\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}(Call\ t\ l\ a) = Call\ (\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}t)\ l\ (\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}a)$ 
  | sclose-Upd:  $\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}(Upd\ t\ l\ u) = Upd\ (\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}t)\ l\ (\{(Suc\ k) \leftarrow [s, p]\}u)$ 
  | sclose-Obj:  $\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}(Obj\ f\ T) = Obj\ (\lambda l.\ sclose-option\ (Suc\ k)\ s\ p\ (f\ l))\ T$ 
  | sclose-None: sclose-option k s p None = None
  | sclose-Some: sclose-option k s p (Some t) = Some (\{k \leftarrow [s, p]\}t)

definition closez :: [fVariable, fVariable, sterm]  $\Rightarrow$  sterm ( $\langle \sigma[-, -] \rightarrow [0, 0, 300] \rangle$ )
where
   $\sigma[s, p]\ t = \{0 \leftarrow [s, p]\}t$ 

lemma dom-scloseoption-lem[simp]: dom (\lambda l. sclose-option k s t (f l)) = dom f
by (auto, case-tac x  $\in$  dom f, auto)

lemma sclose-option-lem:
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \{n \leftarrow [s, p]\} \text{the}(f l) = \text{the}(\text{sclose-option } n\ s\ p\ (f\ l))$ 
by auto

lemma pred-scloseoption-lem:
   $(\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{sclose-option } n\ s\ p\ (f\ l)).$ 
   $(P :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{bool}) (\text{the}(\text{sclose-option } n\ s\ p\ (f\ l))) =$ 
   $(\forall l \in \text{dom } f. (P :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{bool}) (\{n \leftarrow [s, p]\} \text{the}(f l)))$ 
by (simp, force)

lemma sclose-fresh[simp, rule-format]:
   $\forall n\ s\ p. s \notin FV\ t \longrightarrow p \notin FV\ t \longrightarrow \{n \leftarrow [s, p]\} t = t$ 

```

```

proof -
have
   $(\forall n s p. s \notin FV t \rightarrow p \notin FV t \rightarrow \{n \leftarrow [s,p]\} t = t)$ 
  & $(\forall n s p. s \notin FVoption u \rightarrow p \notin FVoption u$ 
     $\rightarrow sclose-option n s p u = u)$ 
proof (induct - t - u rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, auto simp: bVariable.split)

fix f n s p
assume
  nin-s:  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. s \notin FVoption(f l)$  and
  nin-p:  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. p \notin FVoption(f l)$ 
{
  fix l from nin-s have  $s \notin FVoption(f l)$ 
    by (case-tac l ∈ dom f, auto)
}
moreover
{
  fix l from nin-p have  $p \notin FVoption(f l)$ 
    by (case-tac l ∈ dom f, auto)
}
moreover
assume
   $\bigwedge x. \forall n s. s \notin FVoption(f x)$ 
   $\rightarrow (\forall p. p \notin FVoption(f x)$ 
     $\rightarrow sclose-option n s p (f x) = f x)$ 
ultimately
have  $\bigwedge l. sclose-option(Suc n) s p (f l) = f l$  by auto
with ext show ( $\lambda l. sclose-option(Suc n) s p (f l)) = f$  by auto
qed
from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

lemma sclose-FV[rule-format]:
   $\forall n s p. FV(\{n \leftarrow [s,p]\} t) = FV t - \{s\} - \{p\}$ 
proof -
have
   $(\forall n s p. FV(\{n \leftarrow [s,p]\} t) = FV t - \{s\} - \{p\})$ 
  & $(\forall n s p. FVoption(sclose-option n s p u) = FVoption u - \{s\} - \{p\})$ 
by (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all split: bVariable.split, blast+)
from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

lemma sclose-subset-FV[rule-format]:
   $FV(\{n \leftarrow [s,p]\} t) \subseteq FV t$ 
by (simp add: sclose-FV, blast)

lemma Self-not-in-closed[simp]:  $sa \notin FV(\{n \leftarrow [sa,pa]\} t)$ 
by (simp add: sclose-FV)

```

**lemma** *Param-not-in-closed*[simp]:  $pa \notin FV (\{n \leftarrow [sa, pa]\} t)$   
**by** (*simp add: sclose-FV*)

### 3.2.5 Substitution

```
primrec
  ssubst      :: [fVariable, sterm, sterm] ⇒ sterm
  ([- → -] → [0, 0, 300] 300)
and
  ssubst-option :: [fVariable, sterm, sterm option] ⇒ sterm option
where
  ssubst-Bvar: [z → u](Bvar v) = Bvar v
  | ssubst-Fvar: [z → u](Fvar x) = (if (z = x) then u else (Fvar x))
  | ssubst-Call: [z → u](Call t l s) = Call ([z → u]t) l ([z → u]s)
  | ssubst-Upd : [z → u](Upd t l s) = Upd ([z → u]t) l ([z → u]s)
  | ssubst-Obj : [z → u](Obj f T) = Obj (λl. ssubst-option z u (f l)) T
  | ssubst-None: ssubst-option z u None = None
  | ssubst-Some: ssubst-option z u (Some t) = Some ([z → u]t)
```

**lemma** *dom-ssubstoption-lem*[simp]:  $\text{dom } (\lambda l. \text{ssubst-option } z u (f l)) = \text{dom } f$   
**by** (*auto, case-tac x ∈ dom f, auto*)

**lemma** *ssubst-option-lem*:  
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. [z \rightarrow u] \text{the}(f l) = \text{the } (\text{ssubst-option } z u (f l))$   
**by** *auto*

**lemma** *pred-ssubstoption-lem*:  
 $(\forall l \in \text{dom } (\lambda l. \text{ssubst-option } x t (f l)).$   
 $(P :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{bool}) (\text{the } (\text{ssubst-option } x t (f l))) =$   
 $(\forall l \in \text{dom } f. (P :: \text{sterm} \Rightarrow \text{bool}) ([x \rightarrow t] \text{the } (f l)))$   
**by** (*simp, force*)

**lemma** *ssubst-fresh*[simp, rule-format]:  
 $\forall s sa. sa \notin FV t \longrightarrow [sa \rightarrow s] t = t$   
**proof** –  
**have**  
 $(\forall s sa. sa \notin FV t \longrightarrow [sa \rightarrow s] t = t)$   
 $\& (\forall s sa. sa \notin FV \text{option } u \longrightarrow \text{ssubst-option } sa s u = u)$   
**proof** (*induct - t - u rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, auto*)  
**fix**  $s sa f$   
**assume**  
 $sa: \forall l \in \text{dom } f. sa \notin FV \text{option } (f l)$  **and**  
 $ssubst: \bigwedge x. \forall s sa. sa \notin FV \text{option } (f x) \longrightarrow \text{ssubst-option } sa s (f x) = f x$   
{  
**fix**  $l$  **from**  $sa$  **have**  $sa \notin FV \text{option } (f l)$   
**by** (*case-tac l ∈ dom f, auto*)  
**with**  $ssubst$  **have**  $\text{ssubst-option } sa s (f l) = f l$  **by** *auto*  
}

```

with ext show ( $\lambda l. \text{ssubst-option } sa s (f l) = f$ ) by auto
qed
from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

```

**lemma** ssubst-commute[rule-format]:

$$\begin{aligned} \forall s p sa pa. s \neq p \longrightarrow s \notin FV pa \longrightarrow p \notin FV sa \\ \longrightarrow [s \rightarrow sa] [p \rightarrow pa] t = [p \rightarrow pa] [s \rightarrow sa] t \end{aligned}$$

**proof** –

**have**

$$\begin{aligned} (\forall s p sa pa. s \neq p \longrightarrow s \notin FV pa \longrightarrow p \notin FV sa \\ \longrightarrow [s \rightarrow sa] [p \rightarrow pa] t = [p \rightarrow pa] [s \rightarrow sa] t) \\ \& \& (\forall s p sa pa. s \neq p \longrightarrow s \notin FV pa \longrightarrow p \notin FV sa \\ \longrightarrow \text{ssubst-option } s sa (\text{ssubst-option } p pa u) \\ = \text{ssubst-option } p pa (\text{ssubst-option } s sa u)) \end{aligned}$$

**by** (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all split: bVariable.split)

**from** conjunct1[*OF this*] **show** ?thesis **by assumption**

**qed**

**lemma** ssubst-FV[rule-format]:

$$\forall x s. FV ([x \rightarrow s] t) \subseteq FV s \cup (FV t - \{x\})$$

**proof** –

**have**

$$\begin{aligned} (\forall x s. FV ([x \rightarrow s] t) \subseteq FV s \cup (FV t - \{x\})) \\ \& \& (\forall x s. FVoption (\text{ssubst-option } x s u) \subseteq FV s \cup (FVoption u - \{x\})) \\ \text{by} & \text{ (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all split: bVariable.split, blast+)} \\ \text{from} & \text{ conjunct1[*OF this*] show ?thesis by assumption} \end{aligned}$$

**qed**

**lemma** ssubstoption-insert:

$$\begin{aligned} l \in \text{dom } f \\ \implies (\lambda(la::Label). \text{ssubst-option } x t' (\text{if } la = l \text{ then Some } t \text{ else } f la)) \\ = (\lambda(la::Label). \text{ssubst-option } x t' (f la))(l \mapsto [x \rightarrow t'] t) \\ \text{by} & \text{ (rule Ltake-eq-all, force, simp add: Ltake-eq-def)} \end{aligned}$$

### 3.2.6 Local closure

**inductive** lc :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool

**where**

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{lc-Fvar[simp, intro!]: } lc(Fvar x) \\ | & \text{lc-Call[simp, intro!]: } \llbracket lc t; lc a \rrbracket \implies lc(Call t l a) \\ | & \text{lc-Upd[simp, intro!]: } \\ & \quad \llbracket lc t; \text{finite } L; \\ & \quad \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow lc(u[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \rrbracket \\ & \implies lc(Upd t l u) \\ | & \text{lc-Obj[simp, intro!]: } \\ & \quad \llbracket \text{finite } L; \forall l \in \text{dom } f. \\ & \quad \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow lc(\text{the}(f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \rrbracket \\ & \implies lc(Obj f T) \end{aligned}$$

```

definition body :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool where
  body t  $\longleftrightarrow$  ( $\exists L.$  finite  $L \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow lc(t^{[Fvar\ s,\ Fvar\ p]}))$ )

lemma lc-bvar: lc (Bvar b) = False
  by (rule iffI, erule lc.cases, simp-all)

lemma lc-obj:
  lc (Obj f T) = ( $\forall l \in \text{dom } f.$  body (the(f l)))
proof
  fix f T assume lc (Obj f T)
  thus  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f.$  body (the(f l))
    unfolding body-def
    by (rule lc.cases, auto)
next
  fix f :: Label  $\sim$  sterm and T :: type
  assume  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f.$  body (the (f l))
  hence
     $\exists L.$  finite  $L \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
       $\longrightarrow lc(\text{the}(f l)^{[Fvar\ s,\ Fvar\ p]})$ )
  proof (induct f rule: fmap-induct)
    case empty thus ?case by blast
  next
    case (insert F x y) thus ?case
    proof -
      assume  $x \notin \text{dom } F$  hence  $\forall l \in \text{dom } F.$  the(F l) = the ((F(x  $\mapsto$  y)) l)
      by auto
      with  $\langle \forall l \in \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)).$  body (the((F(x  $\mapsto$  y)) l)) $\rangle$ 
      have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } F.$  body (the (F l)) by force
      from insert(2)[OF this]
      obtain L where
        finite L and
         $\forall l \in \text{dom } F. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
           $\longrightarrow lc(\text{the}(F l)^{[Fvar\ s,\ Fvar\ p]})$  by auto
      moreover
      from  $\langle \forall l \in \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)).$  body (the((F(x  $\mapsto$  y)) l)) $\rangle$  have body y by force
      then obtain L' where
        finite L' and
         $\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$ 
           $\longrightarrow lc(y^{[Fvar\ s,\ Fvar\ p]})$  by (auto simp: body-def)

      ultimately
      show
         $\exists L.$  finite  $L \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } (F(x \mapsto y)). \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
           $\longrightarrow lc(\text{the}((F(x \mapsto y)) l)^{[Fvar\ s,\ Fvar\ p]}))$ 
        by (rule-tac x = L  $\cup$  L' in exI, auto)
      qed
      qed
      thus lc (Obj f T) by auto

```

**qed**

**lemma** *lc-upd*:  $lc(Upd t l s) = (lc t \wedge body s)$   
**by** (*unfold body-def*, *rule iffI*, *erule lc.cases*, *auto*)

**lemma** *lc-call*:  $lc(Call t l s) = (lc t \wedge lc s)$   
**by** (*rule iffI*, *erule lc.cases*, *simp-all*)

**lemma** *lc-induct*[*consumes 1*, *case-names Fvar Call Upd Obj Bnd*]:  
**fixes**  $P1 :: sterm \Rightarrow bool$  **and**  $P2 :: sterm \Rightarrow bool$   
**assumes**  
*lc t and*  
 $\bigwedge x. P1(Fvar x) \text{ and}$   
 $\bigwedge t l a. \llbracket lc t; P1 t; lc a; P1 a \rrbracket \implies P1(Call t l a) \text{ and}$   
 $\bigwedge t l u. \llbracket lc t; P1 t; P2 u \rrbracket \implies P1(Upd t l u) \text{ and}$   
 $\bigwedge f T. \forall l \in \text{dom } f. P2(\text{the}(f l)) \implies P1(Obj f T) \text{ and}$   
 $\bigwedge L t. \llbracket \text{finite } L;$   
 $\quad \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\quad \longrightarrow lc(t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \wedge P1(t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \rrbracket$   
 $\implies P2 t$   
**shows**  $P1 t$   
**using** *assms* **by** (*induct rule: lc.induct, auto*)

### 3.2.7 Connections between *sopen*, *sclose*, *ssubst*, *lc* and *body* and resulting properties

**lemma** *ssubst-intro*[*rule-format*]:  
 $\forall n s p sa pa. sa \notin FV t \longrightarrow pa \notin FV t \longrightarrow sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow sa \notin FV p$   
 $\longrightarrow \{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t = [sa \rightarrow s] [pa \rightarrow p] \{n \rightarrow [Fvar sa, Fvar pa]\} t$   
**proof** –  
**have**  
 $(\forall n s p sa pa. sa \notin FV t \longrightarrow pa \notin FV t \longrightarrow sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow sa \notin FV p$   
 $\longrightarrow \{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t = [sa \rightarrow s] [pa \rightarrow p] \{n \rightarrow [Fvar sa, Fvar pa]\} t)$   
 $\& (\forall n s p sa pa. sa \notin FVoption u \longrightarrow pa \notin FVoption u \longrightarrow sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow sa \notin FV p$   
 $\longrightarrow sopen-option n s p u$   
 $= ssubst-option sa s (ssubst-option pa p$   
 $\quad (sopen-option n (Fvar sa) (Fvar pa) u)))$   
**proof** (*induct - t - u rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct*)  
**case** *Bvar* **thus** *?case by* (*simp split: bVariable.split*)  
**next**  
**case** *Fvar* **thus** *?case by* *simp*  
**next**  
**case** *Upd* **thus** *?case by* *simp*  
**next**  
**case** *Call* **thus** *?case by* *simp*  
**next**

```

case None-sterm thus ?case by simp
next
  case (Obj f T) thus ?case
    proof (clarify)
      fix n s p sa pa
      assume sa ∈ FV (Obj f T) and pa ∈ FV (Obj f T)
      {
        fix l
        from <sa ∈ FV (Obj f T)> have sa ∈ FVoption (f l)
          by (case-tac l ∈ dom f, auto)
      }
      moreover
      {
        fix l
        from <pa ∈ FV (Obj f T)> have pa: pa ∈ FVoption (f l)
          by (case-tac l ∈ dom f, auto)
      }
      moreover assume sa ≠ pa and sa ∈ FV p
      ultimately
      have
        ∧l. sopen-option (Suc n) s p (f l)
        = ssubst-option sa s (ssubst-option pa p
          (sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar sa) (Fvar pa) (f l)))
        using Obj by auto
      with ext
      show
        {n → [s,p]} Obj f T
        = [sa → s] [pa → p] {n → [Fvar sa,Fvar pa]} Obj f T
        by auto
      qed
    next
    case (Some-sterm t) thus ?case
    proof (clarify)
      fix n s p sa pa
      assume sa ∈ FVoption (Some t)
      hence sa ∈ FV t by simp
      moreover assume pa ∈ FVoption (Some t)
      hence pa ∈ FV t by simp
      moreover assume sa ≠ pa and sa ∈ FV p
      ultimately
      have {n → [s,p]} t = [sa → s] [pa → p] {n → [Fvar sa,Fvar pa]} t
        using Some-sterm by blast
      thus
        sopen-option n s p (Some t)
        = ssubst-option sa s (ssubst-option pa p
          (sopen-option n (Fvar sa) (Fvar pa) (Some t)))
        by simp
      qed
    qed

```

```

from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

lemma sopen-lc-FV[rule-format]:
  fixes t
  assumes lc t
  shows  $\forall n s p. \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t = t$ 
  using assms
proof
  (induct
   taking:  $\lambda t. \forall n s p. \{Suc n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t = t$ 
   rule: lc-induct)
  case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
  case Call thus ?case by simp
next
  case Upd thus ?case by simp
next
  case (Obj f T) note pred = this
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip, simp)
    fix n s p
    {
      fix l
      have sopen-option (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f l) = f l
      proof (cases l ∈ dom f)
        case False hence f l = None by force
        thus ?thesis by force
      next
        case True with pred show ?thesis by force
        qed
      } with ext
      show ( $\lambda l. sopen\text{-option} (Suc n) (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f l)) = f$ 
        by auto
    qed
  next
  case (Bnd L t) note cof = this(2)
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    fix n s p
    from ⟨finite L⟩ exFresh-s-p-cof[of L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p}]
    obtain sa pa where
      sapa:  $sa \notin L \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge pa \notin L \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
      by auto
    with cof
    have  $\{Suc n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} (t[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]) = (t[Fvar sa, Fvar pa])$ 
      by auto
    with sopen-commute[OF Suc-not-Zero[of n]]
    have

```

```

eq: {0 → [Fvar sa,Fvar pa]} {Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t
  = {0 → [Fvar sa,Fvar pa]} t
  by (simp add: openz-def)
from sapa contra-subsetD[OF sopen-FV[of - Fvar s Fvar p t]]
have
  sa ∉ FV ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t) and sa ∉ FV t and
  pa ∉ FV ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t) and pa ∉ FV t and
  sa ≠ pa
  by auto
from sopen-fresh-inj[OF eq this]
show {Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t = t by assumption
qed
qed

```

```

lemma sopen-lc[simp]:
fixes t n s p
assumes lc t
shows {n → [s,p]} t = t
proof -
  from exFresh-s-p-cof[of FV t ∪ FV p]
  obtain sa pa where
    sa ∉ FV t and pa ∉ FV t and sa ≠ pa and
    sa ∉ FV p and pa ∉ FV p
    by auto
  from ssubst-intro[OF this(1-4)]
  have {n → [s,p]} t = [sa → s] [pa → p] {n → [Fvar sa,Fvar pa]} t
    by simp
  with assms have {n → [s,p]} t = [sa → s] [pa → p] t
    using sopen-lc-FV
    by simp
  with ssubst-fresh[OF `pa ∉ FV t`]
  have {n → [s,p]} t = [sa → s] t by simp
  with ssubst-fresh[OF `sa ∉ FV t`]
  show {n → [s,p]} t = t by simp
qed

```

```

lemma sopen-twice[rule-format]:
  ∀ s p s' p' n. lc s → lc p
  → {n → [s',p']} {n → [s,p]} t = {n → [s,p]} t
proof -
  have
    (∀ s p s' p' n. lc s → lc p
     → {n → [s',p']} {n → [s,p]} t = {n → [s,p]} t)
    & (∀ s p s' p' n. lc s → lc p
        → sopen-option n s' p' (sopen-option n s p u) = sopen-option n s p u)
    by (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, auto simp: bVariable.split)
  from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

```

**lemma** *sopen-sclose-commute[rule-format]*:

$$\begin{aligned} \forall n k s p sa pa. n \neq k \rightarrow sa \notin FV s \rightarrow sa \notin FV p \\ \rightarrow pa \notin FV s \rightarrow pa \notin FV p \\ \rightarrow \{n \rightarrow [s, p]\} \{k \leftarrow [sa, pa]\} t = \{k \leftarrow [sa, pa]\} \{n \rightarrow [s, p]\} t \end{aligned}$$

**proof –**

**have**

$$\begin{aligned} (\forall n k s p sa pa. n \neq k \rightarrow sa \notin FV s \rightarrow sa \notin FV p \\ \rightarrow pa \notin FV s \rightarrow pa \notin FV p \\ \rightarrow \{n \rightarrow [s, p]\} \{k \leftarrow [sa, pa]\} t = \{k \leftarrow [sa, pa]\} \{n \rightarrow [s, p]\} t) \\ \& (\forall n k s p sa pa. n \neq k \rightarrow sa \notin FV s \rightarrow sa \notin FV p \\ \rightarrow pa \notin FV s \rightarrow pa \notin FV p \\ \rightarrow sopen-option n s p (sclose-option k sa pa u) \\ = sclose-option k sa pa (sopen-option n s p u)) \end{aligned}$$

**by** (*rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct*, *simp-all split: bVariable.split*)

**from** *conjunct1[Of this]* **show** ?thesis **by** assumption

**qed**

**lemma** *sclose-sopen-eq-t[rule-format]*:

$$\begin{aligned} \forall n s p. s \notin FV t \rightarrow p \notin FV t \rightarrow s \neq p \\ \rightarrow \{n \leftarrow [s, p]\} \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t = t \end{aligned}$$

**proof –**

**have**

$$\begin{aligned} (\forall n s p. s \notin FV t \rightarrow p \notin FV t \rightarrow s \neq p \\ \rightarrow \{n \leftarrow [s, p]\} \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t = t) \\ \& (\forall n s p. s \notin FVoption u \rightarrow p \notin FVoption u \rightarrow s \neq p \\ \rightarrow sclose-option n s p (sopen-option n (Fvar s) (Fvar p) u) = u) \end{aligned}$$

**proof** (*induct - t - u rule: compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct*, *simp-all split: bVariable.split, auto*)

```

fix f n s p
assume
  nin-s:  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. s \notin FVoption(f l)$  and
  nin-p:  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. p \notin FVoption(f l)$ 
{
  fix l from nin-s have  $s \notin FVoption(f l)$ 
    by (case-tac  $l \in \text{dom } f$ , auto)
}
moreover
{
  fix l from nin-p have  $p \notin FVoption(f l)$ 
    by (case-tac  $l \in \text{dom } f$ , auto)
}
moreover
assume
   $s \neq p$  and
   $\lambda x. \forall n s. s \notin FVoption(f x)$ 
     $\rightarrow (\forall p. p \notin FVoption(f x) \rightarrow s \neq p$ 
       $\rightarrow sclose-option n s p (sopen-option n (Fvar s) (Fvar p) (f x))$ 
       $= f x)$ 

```

```

ultimately
have  $\lambda l. \text{sclose-option } n s p (\text{sopen-option } n (\text{Fvar } s) (\text{Fvar } p) (f l)) = f l$ 
  by auto
with ext
show  $(\lambda l. \text{sclose-option } n s p (\text{sopen-option } n (\text{Fvar } s) (\text{Fvar } p) (f l))) = f$ 
  by auto
qed
from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

lemma sopen-sclose-eq-t[simp, rule-format]:
fixes t
assumes lc t
shows  $\forall n s p. \{n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]\} \{n \leftarrow [s,p]\} t = t$ 
using assms
proof
(induct
  taking:  $\lambda t. \forall n s p. \{\text{Suc } n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]\} \{\text{Suc } n \leftarrow [s,p]\} t = t$ 
  rule: lc-induct)
case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
case Call thus ?case by simp
next
case Upd thus ?case by simp
next
case (Obj f T) note pred = this
show ?case
proof (intro strip, simp)
fix n s p
{
  fix l
  have
     $\text{sopen-option } (\text{Suc } n) (\text{Fvar } s) (\text{Fvar } p) (\text{sclose-option } (\text{Suc } n) s p (f l))$ 
     $= f l$ 
  proof (cases l ∈ dom f)
    case False hence f l = None by force
    thus ?thesis by simp
  next
    case True with pred
    show ?thesis by force
  qed
}
with ext
show  $(\lambda l. \text{sopen-option } (\text{Suc } n) (\text{Fvar } s) (\text{Fvar } p)$ 
   $(\text{sclose-option } (\text{Suc } n) s p (f l))) = f$ 
  by simp
qed
next
case (Bnd L t) note cof = this(2)

```

```

show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix n s p
from ‹finite L› exFresh-s-p-cof[of L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p}]
obtain sa pa where
  sapa: sa ∈ L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p} ∧ pa ∈ L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p}
  ∧ sa ≠ pa
  by auto
with cof
have
  eq: {Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} {Suc n ← [s,p]} (t[Fvar sa, Fvar pa])
  = (t[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]) by blast

{
  fix x assume x ∉ FV t
  from contra-subsetD[OF sclose-subset-FV this]
  have x ∉ FV ({Suc n ← [s,p]} t) by simp
  moreover assume x ≠ p and x ≠ s
  ultimately
  have x ∉ FV ({Suc n ← [s,p]} t) ∪ FV (Fvar s) ∪ FV (Fvar p)
  by simp
  from contra-subsetD[OF sopen-FV this]
  have x ∉ FV ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} {Suc n ← [s,p]} t)
  by simp
} with sapa
have
  s ∉ FV (Fvar sa) and s ∉ FV (Fvar pa) and
  p ∉ FV (Fvar sa) and p ∉ FV (Fvar pa) and
  sa ∉ FV ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} {Suc n ← [s,p]} t) and
  sa ∉ FV t and
  pa ∉ FV ({Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} {Suc n ← [s,p]} t) and
  pa ∉ FV t and sa ≠ pa
  by auto

from
eq
sym[OF sopen-sclose-commute[OF not-sym[OF Suc-not-Zero[of n]]
this(1-4)]]
sopen-commute[OF Suc-not-Zero[of n]]
sopen-fresh-inj[OF - this(5-9)]
show {Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} {Suc n ← [s,p]} t = t
by (auto simp: openz-def)
qed
qed

lemma ssubst-sopen-distrib[rule-format]:
  ∀ n s p t'. lc t' → [x → t'] {n → [s,p]} t
  = {n → [[x → t']s, [x → t']p]} [x → t'] t
proof -

```

**have**

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\forall n s p t'. lc t' \\
 & \quad \longrightarrow [x \rightarrow t'] \{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t = \{n \rightarrow [[x \rightarrow t']s, [x \rightarrow t']p]\} [x \rightarrow t'] t) \\
 & \quad \& (\forall n s p t'. lc t' \\
 & \quad \longrightarrow ssubst-option x t' (sopen-option n s p u) \\
 & \quad \quad = sopen-option n ([x \rightarrow t']s) ([x \rightarrow t']p) (ssubst-option x t' u)) \\
 & \quad \text{by (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all split: bVariable.split)} \\
 & \quad \text{from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption} \\
 & \quad \text{qed}
 \end{aligned}$$

**lemma** *ssubst-openz-distrib*:

$$\begin{aligned}
 lc t' \implies [x \rightarrow t'] (t^{[s,p]}) &= (([x \rightarrow t'] t)^{[x \rightarrow t'] s, [x \rightarrow t'] p}) \\
 \text{by (simp add: openz-def ssubst-sopen-distrib)}
 \end{aligned}$$

**lemma** *ssubst-sopen-commute*:  $\llbracket lc t'; x \notin FV s; x \notin FV p \rrbracket$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \implies [x \rightarrow t'] \{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t &= \{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} [x \rightarrow t'] t \\
 \text{by (frule ssubst-sopen-distrib[of t' x n s p t], simp)}
 \end{aligned}$$

**lemma** *sopen-commute-gen*:

fixes  $s p s' p' n k t$

assumes  $lc s$  and  $lc p$  and  $lc s'$  and  $lc p'$  and  $n \neq k$

shows  $\{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} \{k \rightarrow [s',p']\} t = \{k \rightarrow [s',p']\} \{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t$

**proof** –

have finite ( $FV s \cup FV p \cup FV s' \cup FV p' \cup FV t$ ) by auto

from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]

obtain  $sa pa$  where

$sa \notin FV s \cup FV p \cup FV s' \cup FV p' \cup FV t$

$\wedge pa \notin FV s \cup FV p \cup FV s' \cup FV p' \cup FV t \wedge sa \neq pa$  by auto

moreover

hence finite ( $FV s \cup FV p \cup FV s' \cup FV p' \cup FV t \cup \{sa\} \cup \{pa\}$ ) by auto

from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]

obtain  $sb pb$  where

$sb \notin FV s \cup FV p \cup FV s' \cup FV p' \cup FV t \cup \{sa\} \cup \{pa\}$

$\wedge pb \notin FV s \cup FV p \cup FV s' \cup FV p' \cup FV t \cup \{sa\} \cup \{pa\}$

$\wedge sb \neq pb$  by auto

ultimately

have

$sa \notin FV t$  and  $pa \notin FV t$  and  $sb \notin FV t$  and  $pb \notin FV t$  and

$sa \notin FV (\{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t)$  and  $pa \notin FV (\{n \rightarrow [s,p]\} t)$  and

$sb \notin FV (\{k \rightarrow [s',p']\} t)$  and  $pb \notin FV (\{k \rightarrow [s',p']\} t)$  and

$sa \neq pa$  and  $sb \neq pb$  and  $sb \neq sa$  and  $sb \neq pa$  and

$pb \neq sa$  and  $pb \neq pa$  and

$sa \notin FV s$  and  $sa \notin FV p$  and  $pa \notin FV s$  and  $pa \notin FV p$  and

$sb \notin FV s'$  and  $sb \notin FV p'$  and  $pb \notin FV s'$  and  $pb \notin FV p'$  and

$sa \notin FV p'$  and  $sb \notin FV p$  and

$sa \notin FV (Fvar sb)$  and  $sa \notin FV (Fvar pb)$  and

$pa \notin FV(Fvar sb)$  and  $pa \notin FV(Fvar pb)$  and  
 $pb \notin FV(Fvar sa)$  and  $pb \notin FV(Fvar pa)$  and  
 $sb \notin FV(Fvar sa)$  and  $sb \notin FV(Fvar pa)$  and

$lc s$  and  $lc p$  and  $lc s'$  and  $lc p'$

**using** *contra-subsetD[OF sopen-FV]* *assms(1–4)*  
**by** *auto*

**from**

*ssubst-intro[OF <sa  $\notin$  FV t> <pa  $\notin$  FV t> <sa  $\neq$  pa> <sa  $\notin$  FV p'>]*  
*ssubst-intro[OF <sb  $\notin$  FV ({k  $\rightarrow$  [s',p']} t)> <pb  $\notin$  FV ({k  $\rightarrow$  [s',p']} t)>  
 $\langle sb \neq pb \rangle \langle sb \notin FV p \rangle]$*   
*sym[OF ssubst-sopen-commute[OF <lc s'>  
 $\langle sa \notin FV(Fvar sb) \rangle \langle sa \notin FV(Fvar pb) \rangle]$ ]]*  
*sym[OF ssubst-sopen-commute[OF <lc p'>  
 $\langle pa \notin FV(Fvar sb) \rangle \langle pa \notin FV(Fvar pb) \rangle]$ ]]*  
*sopen-commute[OF <n  $\neq$  k>]*  
*ssubst-commute[OF <pb  $\neq$  sa> <pb  $\notin$  FV s'> <sa  $\notin$  FV p>]*  
*ssubst-commute[OF <sb  $\neq$  sa> <sb  $\notin$  FV s'> <sa  $\notin$  FV s>]*  
*ssubst-commute[OF <pb  $\neq$  pa> <pb  $\notin$  FV p'> <pa  $\notin$  FV p>]*  
*ssubst-commute[OF <sb  $\neq$  pa> <sb  $\notin$  FV p'> <pa  $\notin$  FV s>]*  
*ssubst-sopen-commute[OF <lc s> <sb  $\notin$  FV(Fvar sa)> <sb  $\notin$  FV(Fvar pa)>]*  
*ssubst-sopen-commute[OF <lc p> <pb  $\notin$  FV(Fvar sa)> <pb  $\notin$  FV(Fvar pa)>]*  
*sym[OF ssubst-intro[OF <sb  $\notin$  FV t> <pb  $\notin$  FV t> <sb  $\neq$  pb> <sb  $\notin$  FV p>]]*  
*sym[OF ssubst-intro[OF <sa  $\notin$  FV ({n  $\rightarrow$  [s,p]} t)> <pa  $\notin$  FV ({n  $\rightarrow$  [s,p]} t)>  
 $\langle sa \neq pa \rangle \langle sa \notin FV p' \rangle]$ ]]*

**show** {n  $\rightarrow$  [s,p]} {k  $\rightarrow$  [s',p']} t = {k  $\rightarrow$  [s',p']} {n  $\rightarrow$  [s,p]} t  
**by** *force*

**qed**

**lemma** *ssubst-preserves-lc[simp, rule-format]:*

**fixes** t

**assumes** lc t

**shows**  $\forall x t'. lc t' \longrightarrow lc([x \rightarrow t'] t)$

**proof –**

**define** pred-cof

**where** pred-cof L t  $\longleftrightarrow$  ( $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow lc(t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]})$ )

**for** L t

{  
**fix** x v t

**assume**

lc v **and**

$\forall x v. lc v \longrightarrow (\exists L. finite L \wedge pred-cof L ([x \rightarrow v] t))$

**hence**

$\exists L. finite L \wedge pred-cof L ([x \rightarrow v] t)$

**by** *auto*

```

}note Lex = this

from assms show ?thesis
proof
  (induct
   taking:  $\lambda t. \forall x t'. lc t' \longrightarrow (\exists L. finite L \wedge pred-cof L ([x \rightarrow t'] t))$ 
   rule: lc-induct)
  case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
  case Call thus ?case by simp
next
  case (Upd t l u) note pred-t = this(2) and pred-bnd = this(3)
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    fix x t' assume lc t'
    note Lex[OF this pred-bnd]
    from this[of x]
    obtain L where finite L and pred-cof L ([x → t'] u)
      by auto
    with <lc t'> pred-t show lc ([x → t'] Upd t l u)
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by simp
  qed
next
  case (Obj f T) note pred = this
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    fix x t' assume lc t'
    define pred-fl where pred-fl s p b l = lc ([x → t'] the b[Fvar s, Fvar p])
      for s p b and l::Label

    from <lc t'> fmap-ball-all2[OF pred]
    have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \exists L. finite L \wedge pred-cof L ([x \rightarrow t'] \text{the}(f l))$ 
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by simp
    with fmap-ex-cof[of f pred-fl]
    obtain L where
      finite L and  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. pred-cof L ([x \rightarrow t'] \text{the}(f l))$ 
      unfolding pred-cof-def pred-fl-def
      by auto
    with pred-ssubstoption-lem[of x t' f pred-cof L]
    show lc ([x → t'] Obj f T)
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by simp
  qed
next
  case (Bnd L t) note pred = this(2)
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)

```

```

fix x t' assume lc t'
with <finite L> show ∃ L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L ([x → t'] t)
  unfolding pred-cof-def
proof (
  rule-tac x = L ∪ {x} in exI,
  intro conjI, simp, intro strip)
fix s p assume sp: s ∉ L ∪ {x} ∧ p ∉ L ∪ {x} ∧ s ≠ p
hence x ∉ FV (Fvar s) and x ∉ FV (Fvar p)
  by auto
from sp pred <lc t'>
have lc ([x → t'] (t[Fvar s,Fvar p])) 
  by blast
with ssubst-sopen-commute[OF <lc t'> <x ∉ FV (Fvar s)>
                           <x ∉ FV (Fvar p)>]
show lc ([x → t'] t[Fvar s,Fvar p])
  by (auto simp: openz-def)
qed
qed
qed
qed

lemma sopen-sclose-eq-ssubst: [| sa ≠ pa; sa ∉ FV p; lc t |]
  ==> {n → [s,p]} {n ← [sa,pa]} t = [sa → s] [pa → p] t
  by (rule-tac sa1 = sa and pa1 = pa and t1 = {n ← [sa,pa]} t
       in ssubst[OF ssubst-intro], simp+)

lemma ssubst-scclose-commute[rule-format]:
  ∀ x n s p t'. s ∉ FV t' → p ∉ FV t' → x ≠ s → x ≠ p
  → [x → t'] {n ← [s,p]} t = {n ← [s,p]} [x → t'] t
proof -
  have
    (forall x n s p t'. s ∉ FV t' → p ∉ FV t' → x ≠ s → x ≠ p
     → [x → t'] {n ← [s,p]} t = {n ← [s,p]} [x → t'] t)
    &(forall x n s p t'. s ∉ FV t' → p ∉ FV t' → x ≠ s → x ≠ p
     → ssubst-option x t' (sclose-option n s p u))
    = sclose-option n s p (ssubst-option x t' u))
  by (rule compat-sterm-sterm-option.induct, simp-all split: bVariable.split)
  from conjunct1[OF this] show ?thesis by assumption
qed

lemma body-lc-FV:
  fixes t s p
  assumes body t
  shows lc (t[Fvar s, Fvar p])
proof -
  from assms
  obtain L where
    finite L and pred-sp: ∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p → lc (t[Fvar s,Fvar p])
  unfolding body-def by auto

```

**hence**  $\text{finite } (L \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\})$  **by** *simp*  
**from**  $\text{exFresh-s-p-cof}[OF \text{ this}]$  **obtain**  $sa pa$  **where**  $sapa$ :  
 $sa \notin L \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge pa \notin L \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$   
**by** *auto*  
**hence**  $sa \notin FV t$  **and**  $pa \notin FV t$  **and**  $sa \neq pa$  **and**  $sa \notin FV (Fvar p)$  **by** *auto*  
**from**  $\text{pred-sp } sapa$  **have**  $lc (t^{[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]})$  **by** *blast*

**with**

$\text{ssubst-intro}[OF \langle sa \notin FV t \rangle \langle pa \notin FV t \rangle \langle sa \neq pa \rangle \langle sa \notin FV (Fvar p) \rangle]$   
 $\text{ssubst-preserves-lc}$   
**show**  $lc (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]})$  **by** (*auto simp: openz-def*)  
**qed**

**lemma** *body-lc*:

**fixes**  $t s p$   
**assumes**  $\text{body } t$  **and**  $lc s$  **and**  $lc p$   
**shows**  $lc (t^{[s, p]})$

**proof** –

**have**  $\text{finite } (FV t \cup FV p)$  **by** *simp*  
**from**  $\text{exFresh-s-p-cof}[OF \text{ this}]$  **obtain**  $sa pa$  **where**  
 $sa \notin FV t \cup FV p \wedge pa \notin FV t \cup FV p \wedge sa \neq pa$  **by** *auto*  
**hence**  $sa \notin FV t$  **and**  $pa \notin FV t$  **and**  $sa \neq pa$  **and**  $sa \notin FV p$   
**by** *auto*

**from**  $\text{body-lc-FV}[OF \langle \text{body } t \rangle]$  **have**  $lc: lc (t^{[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]})$   
**by** *assumption*

**from**

$\text{ssubst-intro}[OF \langle sa \notin FV t \rangle \langle pa \notin FV t \rangle \langle sa \neq pa \rangle \langle sa \notin FV p \rangle]$   
 $\text{ssubst-preserves-lc}[OF lc] \langle lc s \rangle \langle lc p \rangle$   
**show**  $lc (t^{[s,p]})$  **by** (*auto simp: openz-def*)  
**qed**

**lemma** *lc-body*:

**fixes**  $t s p$   
**assumes**  $lc t$  **and**  $s \neq p$   
**shows**  $\text{body } (\sigma[s,p] t)$   
**unfolding** *body-def*

**proof**

**have**

$\forall sa pa. sa \notin FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge pa \notin FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow lc (\sigma[s,p] t^{[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]})$

**proof** (*intro strip*)

**fix**  $sa :: fVariable$  **and**  $pa :: fVariable$

**assume**  $sa \notin FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge pa \notin FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$

**hence**  $s \notin FV (Fvar pa)$  **by** *auto*

**from**

$sopen-sclose-eq-ssubst[OF \langle s \neq p \rangle \text{ this } \langle lc t \rangle]$

```

ssubst-preserves-lc[ $OF \langle lc \ t \rangle$ ]
show lc ( $\sigma[s,p] \ t^{[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa]}$ ) by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
qed
thus
finite (FV t  $\cup \{s\} \cup \{p\}$ )
 $\wedge (\forall sa\ pa. sa \notin FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge pa \notin FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
 $\longrightarrow lc (\sigma[s,p] \ t^{[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa]}))$  by simp
qed

lemma ssubst-preserves-lcE-lem[rule-format]:
fixes t
assumes lc t
shows  $\forall x\ u\ t'. t = [x \rightarrow u] \ t' \longrightarrow lc\ u \longrightarrow lc\ t'$ 
using assms
proof
(induct
taking:
 $\lambda t. \forall x\ u\ t'. t = [x \rightarrow u] \ t' \longrightarrow lc\ u \longrightarrow body\ t'$ 
rule: lc-induct)
case Fvar thus ?case by (intro strip, case-tac t', simp-all)
next
case Call thus ?case by (intro strip, case-tac t', simp-all)
next
case (Upd t l u) note pred-t = this(2) and pred-u = this(3)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v t'' assume Upd t l u =  $[x \rightarrow v] \ t''$  and lc v
from this(1) have t'': ( $\exists t' u'. t'' = Upd\ t'\ l\ u'$ )  $\vee (t'' = Fvar\ x)$ 
proof (cases t'', auto)
fix y
assume Upd t l u = (if  $x = y$  then v else Fvar y)
thus y = x by (case-tac y = x, auto)
qed
show lc t''
proof (cases t'' = Fvar x)
case True thus ?thesis by simp
next
case False with <Upd t l u =  $[x \rightarrow v] \ t''>$  t''
show ?thesis
proof (clarify)
fix t' u' assume Upd t l u =  $[x \rightarrow v] \ Upd\ t'\ l\ u'$ 
hence t =  $[x \rightarrow v] \ t'$  and u =  $[x \rightarrow v] \ u'$ 
by auto
with <lc v> pred-t pred-u lc-upd[of t' l u']
show lc (Upd t' l u') by auto
qed
qed
qed
next

```

```

case (Obj f T) note pred = this
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v t' assume Obj f T = [x → v] t' and lc v
from this(1) have t': (exists f'. t' = Obj f' T) ∨ (t' = Fvar x)
proof (cases t', auto)
fix y :: fVariable
assume Obj f T = (if x = y then v else Fvar y)
thus y = x by (case-tac y = x, auto)
qed
show lc t'
proof (cases t' = Fvar x)
case True thus ?thesis by simp
next
case False with <Obj f T = [x → v] t'> t'
show ?thesis
proof (clarify)
fix f' assume Obj f T = [x → v] Obj f' T
hence
ssubst: ∀ l ∈ dom f. the(f l) = [x → v] the(f' l) and
dom f = dom f'
by auto
with pred <lc v> lc-obj[of f' T]
show lc (Obj f' T)
by auto
qed
qed
qed
next
case (Bnd L t) note pred = this(2)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v t' assume t = [x → v] t' and lc v
from <finite L> exFresh-s-p-cof[of L ∪ {x} ∪ FV t']
obtain s p where
s ∉ L and p ∉ L and s ≠ p and
x ∉ FV (Fvar s) and x ∉ FV (Fvar p) and
s ∉ FV t' and p ∉ FV t'
by auto
from
<t = [x → v] t'>
ssubst-sopen-commute[OF <lc v> <x ∉ FV (Fvar s)> <x ∉ FV (Fvar p)>]
have (t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) = [x → v] (t'[Fvar s, Fvar p])
by (auto simp: openz-def)
with
<s ∉ L> <p ∉ L> <s ≠ p> <lc v> pred
have lc (t'[Fvar s, Fvar p]) by blast
from
lc-body[OF this <s ≠ p>]

```

```

sclose-sopen-eq-t[ $OF \langle s \notin FV t' \rangle \langle p \notin FV t' \rangle \langle s \neq p \rangle$ ]
show body  $t'$  by (auto simp: openz-def closez-def)
qed
qed

lemma ssubst-preserves-lcE:  $\llbracket lc ([x \rightarrow t'] t); lc t' \rrbracket \implies lc t$ 
by (drule-tac  $t = [x \rightarrow t'] t$  and  $x = x$  and  $u = t'$  and  $t' = t$ 
    in ssubst-preserves-lcE-lem, simp+)

lemma obj-openz-lc:  $\llbracket lc (Obj f T); lc p; l \in dom f \rrbracket \implies lc (\text{the}(f l)^{[Obj f T, p]})$ 
by (rule-tac  $s = Obj f T$  and  $p = p$  in body-lc, (simp add: lc-obj)+)

lemma obj-insert-lc:
fixes  $f T t l$ 
assumes  $lc (Obj f T)$  and body  $t$ 
shows  $lc (Obj (f(l \mapsto t)) T)$ 
proof (rule ssubst[ $OF lc\text{-}obj$ ], rule ballI)
  fix  $l' :: Label$  assume  $l' \in dom (f(l \mapsto t))$ 
  with assms show body  $(\text{the} ((f(l \mapsto t)) l'))$ 
    by (cases  $l' = l$ , (auto simp: lc-obj))
qed

lemma ssubst-preserves-body[simp]:
fixes  $t t' x$ 
assumes body  $t$  and  $lc t'$ 
shows body  $([x \rightarrow t'] t)$ 
unfolding body-def
proof -
  have
     $\forall s p. s \notin FV t' \cup \{x\} \wedge p \notin FV t' \cup \{x\} \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow lc ([x \rightarrow t'] t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]})$ 
  proof (intro strip)
    fix  $s :: fVariable$  and  $p :: fVariable$ 
    from body-lc-FV[ $OF \langle body t \rangle$ ]
    have  $lc (\{0 \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t)$  by (simp add: openz-def)
    from ssubst-preserves-lc[ $OF \langle lc t' \rangle$ ]
    have  $lc ([x \rightarrow t'] (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}))$  by (simp add: openz-def)

    moreover assume  $s \notin FV t' \cup \{x\} \wedge p \notin FV t' \cup \{x\} \wedge s \neq p$ 
    hence  $x \notin FV (Fvar s)$  and  $x \notin FV (Fvar p)$  by auto
    note ssubst-sopen-commute[ $OF \langle lc t' \rangle$  this]
    ultimately
      show  $lc ([x \rightarrow t'] t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]})$  by (simp add: openz-def)
  qed
  thus
     $\exists L. finite L \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow lc ([x \rightarrow t'] t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}))$ 
    by (rule-tac  $x = FV t' \cup \{x\}$  in exI, simp)
  qed

```

```

lemma sopen-preserves-body[simp]:
  fixes t s p
  assumes body t and lc s and lc p
  shows body ({n → [s,p]} t)
  unfolding body-def
proof -
  have
    ∀ sa pa. sa ∉ FV t ∪ FV s ∧ pa ∉ FV p ∧ sa ≠ pa
    → lc ({n → [s,p]} t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa])
  proof (cases n = 0)
    case True thus ?thesis
      using body-lc[OF ‹body t› ‹lc s› ‹lc p›] sopen-twice[OF ‹lc s› ‹lc p›]
      by (simp add: openz-def)
  next
    case False thus ?thesis
      proof (intro strip)
        fix sa :: fVariable and pa :: fVariable
        from body-lc-FV[OF ‹body t›] have lc (t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) by assumption
        moreover
        from sopen-commute-gen[OF - - ‹lc s› ‹lc p› not-sym[OF ‹n ≠ 0›]]
        have {n → [s,p]} t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa] = {n → [s,p]} (t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa])
        by (simp add: openz-def)
        ultimately show lc ({n → [s,p]} t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) by simp
      qed
  qed
  thus ∃ L. finite L
    ∧ (∀ sa pa. sa ∉ L ∧ pa ∉ L ∧ sa ≠ pa
    → lc ({n → [s,p]} t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]))
    by (rule-tac x = FV t ∪ FV s ∪ FV p in exI, simp)
qed

```

### 3.3 Beta-reduction

```

inductive beta :: [sterm, sterm] ⇒ bool (infixl ‹→β› 50)
where
  beta[simp, intro!] :
    ⟦ l ∈ dom f; lc (Obj f T); lc a ⟧ ⇒ Call (Obj f T) l a →β (the (f l)[(Obj f T), a])
  | beta-Upd[simp, intro!] :
    ⟦ l ∈ dom f; lc (Obj f T); body t ⟧ ⇒ Upd (Obj f T) l t →β Obj (f(l ↦ t)) T
  | beta-CallL[simp, intro!]: ⟦ t →β t'; lc u ⟧ ⇒ Call t l u →β Call t' l u
  | beta-CallR[simp, intro!]: ⟦ t →β t'; lc u ⟧ ⇒ Call u l t →β Call u l t'
  | beta-UpdL[simp, intro!]: ⟦ t →β t'; body u ⟧ ⇒ Upd t l u →β Upd t' l u
  | beta-UpdR[simp, intro!] :
    ⟦ finite L;
    ∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p → (exists t''. t[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β t'' ∧ t'' = σ[s,p]t'');
    lc u ⟧ ⇒ Upd u l t →β Upd u l t'
  | beta-Obj[simp, intro!] :

```

```

 $\llbracket l \in \text{dom } f; \text{finite } L;$ 
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow (\exists t''. t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]} \rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p]t'');$ 
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body}(\text{the}(f l)) \llbracket$ 
 $\implies \text{Obj}(f(l \mapsto t)) T \rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj}(f(l \mapsto t')) T$ 

```

**inductive-cases** *beta-cases* [elim!]:

```

Call s l t →β u
Upd s l t →β u
Obj s T →β t

```

**abbreviation**

```

beta-reds :: [sterm, sterm] => bool (infixl <->> 50) where
s ->> t == beta^** s t

```

**abbreviation**

```

beta-ascii :: [sterm, sterm] => bool (infixl <-> 50) where
s -> t == beta s t

```

**notation** (latext)

```

beta-reds (infixl <->β* 50)

```

**lemma** *beta-induct*[consumes 1,

```

case-names CallL CallR UpdL UpdR Upd Obj beta Bnd];

```

**fixes**

*t* :: sterm **and** *t'* :: sterm **and**

```

P1 :: sterm => sterm => bool and P2 :: sterm => sterm => bool

```

**assumes**

*t* →<sub>β</sub> *t'* **and**

```

 $\wedge t t' u l. \llbracket t \rightarrow_{\beta} t'; P1 t t'; lc u \rrbracket \implies P1 (Call t l u) (Call t' l u) \text{ and}$ 

```

```

 $\wedge t t' u l. \llbracket t \rightarrow_{\beta} t'; P1 t t'; lc u \rrbracket \implies P1 (Call u l t) (Call u l t') \text{ and}$ 

```

```

 $\wedge t t' u l. \llbracket t \rightarrow_{\beta} t'; P1 t t'; body u \rrbracket \implies P1 (Upd t l u) (Upd t' l u) \text{ and}$ 

```

```

 $\wedge t t' u l. \llbracket P2 t t'; lc u \rrbracket \implies P1 (Upd u l t) (Upd u l t') \text{ and}$ 

```

```

 $\wedge l f T t. \llbracket l \in \text{dom } f; lc (Obj f T); body t \rrbracket$ 

```

```

 $\implies P1 (Upd (Obj f T) l t) (Obj(f(l \mapsto t)) T) \text{ and}$ 

```

```

 $\wedge l f t t' T. \llbracket l \in \text{dom } f; P2 t t'; \forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body}(\text{the}(f l)) \rrbracket$ 

```

```

 $\implies P1 (Obj(f(l \mapsto t)) T) (Obj(f(l \mapsto t')) T) \text{ and}$ 

```

```

 $\wedge l f T a. \llbracket l \in \text{dom } f; lc (Obj f T); lc a \rrbracket$ 

```

```

 $\implies P1 (Call (Obj f T) l a) (\text{the}(f l)^{[Obj f T, a]}) \text{ and}$ 

```

$\wedge L t t'.$

$\llbracket \text{finite } L;$

$\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$

```

 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]} \rightarrow_{\beta} t'')$ 

```

```

 $\wedge P1 (t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]}) t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p] t'')$ 

```

```

 $\implies P2 t t'$ 

```

**shows** *P1 t t'*

**using assms by** (*induct rule: beta.induct, auto*)

**lemma** *Fvar-beta*: *Fvar x* →<sub>β</sub> *t* => False

**by** (*erule beta.cases, auto*)

```

lemma Obj-beta:
  assumes Obj f T →β z
  shows
    ∃ l f' t t'. dom f = dom f' ∧ f = (f'(l ↪ t)) ∧ l ∈ dom f'
    ∧ (∃ L. finite L
        ∧ (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
           → (∃ t''. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] →β t'' ∧ t'' = σ[s,p]t''))
        ∧ z = Obj (f'(l ↪ t')) T)
proof (cases rule: beta-cases(3)[OF assms])
  case (1 l fa L t t') thus ?thesis
    by (rule-tac x = l in exI,
          rule-tac x = fa in exI,
          rule-tac x = t in exI,
          rule-tac x = t' in exI, auto)
qed

lemma Upd-beta: Upd t l u →β z ==>
  (∃ t'. t →β t' ∧ z = Upd t' l u)
  ∨ (∃ u' L. finite L
    ∧ (∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
       → (∃ t''. (u[Fvar s, Fvar p]) →β t'' ∧ u' = σ[s,p]t''))
    ∧ z = Upd t l u')
  ∨ (∃ f T. l ∈ dom f ∧ Obj f T = t ∧ z = Obj (f(l ↪ u)) T)
  by (erule beta-cases, auto)

lemma Call-beta: Call t l u →β z ==>
  (∃ t'. t →β t' ∧ z = Call t' l u) ∨ (∃ u'. u →β u' ∧ z = Call t l u')
  ∨ (∃ f T. Obj f T = t ∧ l ∈ dom f ∧ z = (the (f l)[Obj f T, u]))
  by (erule beta-cases, auto)

```

### 3.3.1 Properties

```

lemma beta-lc[simp]:
  fixes t t'
  assumes t →β t'
  shows lc t ∧ lc t'
using assms
proof
  (induct
   taking: λt t'. body t ∧ body t'
   rule: beta-induct)
  case CallL thus ?case by simp
  next
    case CallR thus ?case by simp
  next
    case UpdR thus ?case by (simp add: lc-upd)
  next
    case UpdL thus ?case by (simp add: lc-upd)
  next

```

```

case beta thus ?case by (simp add: obj-openz-lc)
next
  case Upd thus ?case by (simp add: lc-obj lc-upd)
next
  case Obj thus ?case by (simp add: lc-obj)
next
  case (Bnd L t t') note cof = this(2)
  from ‹finite L› exFresh-s-p-cof[of L ∪ FV t]
  obtain s p where
    s ∈ L ∧ s ∈ FV t ∧ p ∈ L ∧ p ∈ FV t ∧ s ≠ p
    by auto
  with cof obtain t'' where
    lc (t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) and lc t'' and
    t' = σ[s,p] t'' by auto
  from
    lc-body[OF this(1) ‹s ≠ p›]
    sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF ‹s ∈ FV t› ‹p ∈ FV t› ‹s ≠ p›]
    this(3) lc-body[OF this(2) ‹s ≠ p›]
  show ?case by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
qed

lemma beta-ssubst[rule-format]:
  fixes t t'
  assumes t →β t'
  shows ∀ x v. lc v → [x → v] t →β [x → v] t'
proof –
  define pred-cof
  where pred-cof L t t' ↔
    ( ∀ s p. s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p → ( ∃ t''. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] →β t'' ∧ t' = σ[s,p] t''))
    for L t t'
  {
    fix x v t t'
    assume
      lc v and
      ∀ x v. lc v → ( ∃ L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v] t'))
    hence
      ∃ L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v] t')
      by auto
  }note Lex = this

  {
    fix x v l and f :: Label ⇒ sterm option
    assume l ∈ dom f hence l ∈ dom (λl. ssubst-option x v (f l))
    by simp
  }note domssubst = this
  {
    fix x v l T and f :: Label ⇒ sterm option
    assume lc (Obj f T) and lc v from ssubst-preserves-lc[OF this]
  }

```

```

have obj: lc (Obj (λl. ssubst-option x v (f l)) T) by simp
}note lcobj = this

from assms show ?thesis
proof
  (induct
   taking: λt t'. ∀ x v. lc v
   → (exists L. finite L
      ∧ pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v] t'))
  rule: beta-induct)
  case CallL thus ?case by simp
next
  case CallR thus ?case by simp
next
  case UpdL thus ?case by simp
next
  case UpdR t t' u l note pred = this(1)
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    fix x v assume lc v
    from Lex[OF this pred]
    obtain L where
      finite L and pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v] t')
      by auto
    with ssubst-preserves-lc[OF <lc u> <lc v>]
    show [x → v] Upd u l t →β [x → v] Upd u l t'
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by auto
  qed
next
  case (beta l f T t) thus ?case
  proof (intro strip, simp)
    fix x v assume lc v
    from ssubst-preserves-lc[OF <lc t> this] have lc ([x → v] t)
      by simp
    note lem =
      beta.beta[OF domssubst[OF <l ∈ dom f>]
      lcobj[OF <lc (Obj f T)> <lc v>] this]

    from <l ∈ dom f> have the (ssubst-option x v (f l)) = [x → v] the (f l)
      by auto
    with lem[of x] ssubst-openz-distrib[OF <lc v>]
    show
      Call (Obj (λl. ssubst-option x v (f l)) T) l ([x → v] t)
      →β [x → v] (the (f l)[Obj f T, t])
      by simp
  qed
next
  case (Upd l f T t) thus ?case

```

```

proof (intro strip, simp)
  fix x v assume lc v
  from ssubst-preserves-body[OF <body t> <lc v>] have body ([x → v] t)
    by simp
  from
    beta.beta-Upd[OF domssubst[OF <l ∈ dom f>]
      lcobj[OF <lc (Obj f T)> <lc v>] this]
    ssubstoption-insert[OF <l ∈ dom f>]
  show
    Upd (Obj (λl. ssubst-option x v (f l)) T) l ([x → v] t)
     $\rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } (\lambda la. \text{ssubst-option } x v (\text{if } la = l \text{ then Some } t \text{ else } f la)) T$ 
    by simp
  qed
next
case (Obj l f t t' T) note pred = this(2)
  show ?case
proof (intro strip, simp)
  fix x v assume lc v
  note Lex[OF this pred]
  from this[of x] obtain L where
    finite L and pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v] t')
    by auto
  have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{ssubst-option } x v (f l)$ . body (the (ssubst-option x v (f l)))
proof (intro strip, simp)
  fix l' :: Label assume l' ∈ dom f
  with < $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the}(f l))$ > have body (the (f l')) by blast
  note ssubst-preserves-body[OF this <lc v>]
  with <l' ∈ dom f> ssubst-option-lem
  show body (the (ssubst-option x v (f l'))) by auto
qed
from
  beta.beta-Obj[OF domssubst[OF <l ∈ dom f>] <finite L> - this]
  ssubstoption-insert[OF <l ∈ dom f>] <pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v] t')>
  show
    Obj (λla. ssubst-option x v (if la = l then Some t else f la)) T
     $\rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } (\lambda la. \text{ssubst-option } x v (\text{if } la = l \text{ then Some } t' \text{ else } f la)) T$ 
    unfolding pred-cof-def
    by simp
  qed
next
case (Bnd L t t') note pred = this(2)
  show ?case
proof (intro strip)
  fix x v assume lc v
  from <finite L>
  show  $\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge \text{pred-cof } L ([x \rightarrow v] t) ([x \rightarrow v] t')$ 
proof (rule-tac x = L ∪ {x} ∪ FV v in exI,
  unfold pred-cof-def, auto)
  fix s p assume s ∈ L and p ∈ L and s ≠ p

```

```

with pred `lc v` obtain t'' where
  t[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β t'' and
    ssubst-beta: [x → v] (t[Fvar s,Fvar p]) →β [x → v] t'' and
      t' = σ[s,p] t''
      by blast
    assume s ≠ x and p ≠ x
    hence x ∉ FV (Fvar s) and x ∉ FV (Fvar p) by auto
    from ssubst-sopen-commute[OF `lc v` this] ssubst-beta
    have [x → v] t[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β [x → v] t''
      by (simp add: openz-def)
    moreover
    assume s ∉ FV v and p ∉ FV v
    from
      ssubst-sclose-commute[OF this not-sym[OF `s ≠ x`]
        not-sym[OF `p ≠ x`]]
      ⟨t' = σ[s,p] t''⟩
    have [x → v] t' = σ[s,p] [x → v] t''
      by (simp add: closez-def)
    ultimately
    show ∃ t''. [x → v] t[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β t'' ∧ [x → v] t' = σ[s,p] t''
      by (rule-tac x = [x → v] t'' in exI, simp)
qed
qed
qed
qed

declare if-not-P [simp] not-less-eq [simp]
— don't add r-into-rtranci[intro!]

lemma beta-preserves-FV[simp, rule-format]:
  fixes t t' x
  assumes t →β t'
  shows x ∉ FV t → x ∉ FV t'
using assms
proof
  (induct
    taking: λt t'. x ∉ FV t → x ∉ FV t'
    rule: beta-induct)
  case CallL thus ?case by simp
next
  case CallR thus ?case by simp
next
  case UpdL thus ?case by simp
next
  case UpdR thus ?case by simp
next
  case Upd thus ?case by simp
next
  case Obj thus ?case by simp

```

```

next
  case (beta l f T t) thus ?case
    proof (intro strip)
      assume x  $\notin$  FV (Call (Obj f T) l t)
      with  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  have x  $\notin$  FV (the (f l))  $\cup$  FV (Obj f T)  $\cup$  FV t
      proof (auto)
        fix y :: sterm
        assume x  $\in$  FV y and f l = Some y
        hence x  $\in$  FVoption (f l)
          by auto
        moreover assume  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. x \notin \text{FVoption } (f l)$ 
        ultimately show False using  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$ 
          by blast
      qed
      from contra-subsetD[OF sopen-FV this]
      show x  $\notin$  FV (the (f l)[Obj f T, t]) by (simp add: openz-def)
    qed
  next
    case (Bnd L t t') thus ?case
      proof (intro strip)
        assume x  $\notin$  FV t
        from  $\langle \text{finite } L \rangle$  exFresh-s-p-cof[of L  $\cup$  {x}]
        obtain s p where sp: s  $\notin$  L  $\cup$  {x}  $\wedge$  p  $\notin$  L  $\cup$  {x}  $\wedge$  s  $\neq$  p by auto
        with  $\langle x \notin FV t \rangle$  sopen-FV[of 0 Fvar s Fvar p t]
        have x  $\notin$  FV (t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) by (auto simp: openz-def)
        with sp Bnd(2) obtain t'' where
          x  $\notin$  FV t'' and t' = σ[s,p] t''
          by auto
        with sclose-subset-FV[of 0 s p t''] show x  $\notin$  FV t'
          by (auto simp: closez-def)
      qed
    qed
lemma rtrancl-beta-lc[simp, rule-format]: t  $\rightarrow_{\beta}^*$  t'  $\implies t \neq t' \longrightarrow lc t \wedge lc t'
  by (erule rtranclp.induct, simp,
        drule beta-lc, blast)
lemma rtrancl-beta-lc2[simp]:  $\llbracket t \rightarrow_{\beta}^* t'; lc t \rrbracket \implies lc t'$ 
  by (case-tac t = t', simp+)
lemma rtrancl-beta-body:
  fixes L t t'
  assumes
    finite L and
     $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \rightarrow_{\beta}^* t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p] t'')$  and
    body t
    shows body t'
  proof (cases t = t')$ 
```

```

case True with assms(3) show ?thesis by simp
next
  from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF ‹finite L›]
  obtain s p where sp: s  $\notin$  L  $\wedge$  p  $\notin$  L  $\wedge$  s  $\neq$  p by auto
  hence s  $\neq$  p by simp

  from assms(2) sp
  obtain t'' where t[Fvar s,Fvar p]  $\rightarrow_{\beta}^*$  t'' and t' = σ[s,p] t''
    by auto
  with ‹body t› have lc t''
  proof (cases (t[Fvar s,Fvar p]) = t'')
    case True with body-lc[OF ‹body t›] show lc t'' by auto
  next
    case False with rtrancl-beta-lc[OF ‹t[Fvar s,Fvar p]  $\rightarrow_{\beta}^*$  t''›]
      show lc t'' by auto
  qed
  from lc-body[OF this ‹s  $\neq$  p›] ‹t' = σ[s,p] t''› show body t' by simp
qed

lemma rtrancl-beta-preserves-FV[simp, rule-format]:
  t  $\rightarrow_{\beta}^*$  t'  $\implies$  x  $\notin$  FV t  $\longrightarrow$  x  $\notin$  FV t'
proof (induct t t' rule: rtranclp.induct, simp)
  case (rtrancl-into-rtrancl a b c) thus ?case
  proof (clarify)
    assume x  $\notin$  FV b and x  $\in$  FV c
    from beta-preserves-FV[OF ‹b  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  c› this(1)] this(2)
    show False by simp
  qed
qed

```

### 3.3.2 Congruence rules

```

lemma rtrancl-beta-CallL [intro!, rule-format]:
   $\llbracket t \rightarrow_{\beta}^* t'; lc u \rrbracket \implies Call t l u \rightarrow_{\beta}^* Call t' l u$ 
proof (induct t t' rule: rtranclp.induct, simp)
  case (rtrancl-into-rtrancl a b c) thus ?case
  proof (auto)
    from ‹b  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  c› ‹lc u› have Call b l u  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  Call c l u by simp
    with rtrancl-into-rtrancl(2)[OF ‹lc u›]
    show Call a l u  $\rightarrow_{\beta}^*$  Call c l u by auto
  qed
qed

lemma rtrancl-beta-CallR [intro!, rule-format]:
   $\llbracket t \rightarrow_{\beta}^* t'; lc u \rrbracket \implies Call u l t \rightarrow_{\beta}^* Call u l t'$ 
proof (induct t t' rule: rtranclp.induct, simp)
  case (rtrancl-into-rtrancl a b c) thus ?case
  proof (auto)
    from ‹b  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  c› ‹lc u› have Call u l b  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  Call u l c by simp

```

```

with rtrancl-into-rtrancl(2)[OF `lc u`]
show Call u l a →β* Call u l c by auto
qed
qed

lemma rtrancl-beta-Call [intro!, rule-format]:
  [ t →β* t'; lc t; u →β* u'; lc u ]
  ==> Call t l u →β* Call t' l u'
proof (induct t t' rule: rtranclp.induct, blast)
  case (rtrancl-into-rtrancl a b c) thus ?case
    proof (auto)
      from <u →β* u'> <lc u> have lc u' by auto
      with <b →β c> have Call b l u' →β Call c l u' by simp
      with rtrancl-into-rtrancl(2)[OF `lc a` <u →β* u'> <lc u`]
      show Call a l u →β* Call c l u' by auto
    qed
  qed
qed

lemma rtrancl-beta-UpdL:
  [ t →β* t'; body u ] ==> Upd t l u →β* Upd t' l u
proof (induct t t' rule: rtranclp.induct, simp)
  case (rtrancl-into-rtrancl a b c) thus ?case
    proof (auto)
      from <b →β c> <body u> have Upd b l u →β Upd c l u by simp
      with rtrancl-into-rtrancl(2)[OF `body u`]
      show Upd a l u →β* Upd c l u by auto
    qed
  qed
qed

lemma beta-binder[rule-format]:
  fixes t t'
  assumes t →β t'
  shows
    ∀ L s p. finite L → s ∉ L → p ∉ L → s ≠ p
    → (exists L'. finite L' ∧ (∀ sa pa. sa ∉ L' ∧ pa ∉ L' ∧ sa ≠ pa
      → (exists t''. (σ[s,p] t)[Fvar sa,Fvar pa] →β t'' ∧ σ[s,p] t' = σ[sa,pa] t''))
  proof (intro strip)
    fix L :: fVariable set and s :: fVariable and p :: fVariable
    assume s ≠ p
    have
      ∀ sa pa. sa ∉ L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p} ∧ pa ∉ L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p} ∧ sa ≠ pa
      → (exists t''. (σ[s,p] t)[Fvar sa,Fvar pa] →β t'' ∧ σ[s,p] t' = σ[sa,pa] t'')
    proof (intro strip)
      fix sa :: fVariable and pa :: fVariable
      from beta-ssubst[OF `t →β t'`]
      have [p → Fvar pa] t →β [p → Fvar pa] t' by simp
      from beta-ssubst[OF this]
      have

```

*betasubst*:  $[s \rightarrow Fvar\ sa] [p \rightarrow Fvar\ pa] t \rightarrow_{\beta} [s \rightarrow Fvar\ sa] [p \rightarrow Fvar\ pa] t'$   
**by** *simp*

**from** *beta-lc*[*OF* ‘ $t \rightarrow_{\beta} t'$ ] **have** *lc t* **and** *lc t'* **by** *auto*

**assume**

*sapa*:  $sa \notin L \cup FV\ t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge pa \notin L \cup FV\ t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$   
**hence**  $s \notin FV\ (Fvar\ pa)$  **by** *auto*

**from**

*sopen-sclose-eq-ssubst*[*OF* ‘ $s \neq p$ ’ *this* ‘*lc t*’]

*sopen-sclose-eq-ssubst*[*OF* ‘ $s \neq p$ ’ *this* ‘*lc t'*’]

*betasubst*

**have**  $\sigma[s,p]\ t[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa] \rightarrow_{\beta} (\sigma[s,p]\ t'[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa])$

**by** (*simp add: openz-def closez-def*)

**moreover**

{

**from** *sapa* **have**  $sa \notin FV\ t$  **by** *simp*

**from**

*contra-subsetD*[*OF* *sclose-subset-FV*

*beta-preserves-FV*[*OF* ‘ $t \rightarrow_{\beta} t'$  *this*]]

**have**  $sa \notin FV\ (\sigma[s,p]\ t')$  **by** (*simp add: closez-def*)

**moreover**

**from** *sapa* **have**  $pa \notin FV\ t$  **by** *simp*

**from**

*contra-subsetD*[*OF* *sclose-subset-FV*

*beta-preserves-FV*[*OF* ‘ $t \rightarrow_{\beta} t'$  *this*]]

**have**  $pa \notin FV\ (\sigma[s,p]\ t')$  **by** (*simp add: closez-def*)

**ultimately**

**have**  $sa \notin FV\ (\sigma[s,p]\ t')$  **and**  $pa \notin FV\ (\sigma[s,p]\ t')$  **and**  $sa \neq pa$

**using** *sapa*

**by** *auto*

**note** *sym*[*OF* *sclose-sopen-eq-t*[*OF* *this*]]

}

**ultimately**

**show**

$\exists t''. \sigma[s,p]\ t[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa] \rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge \sigma[s,p]\ t' = \sigma[sa,pa]\ t''$

**by** (*auto simp: openz-def closez-def*)

**qed**

**moreover assume** *finite L*

**ultimately**

**show**

$\exists L'. \text{finite } L' \wedge (\forall sa\ pa. sa \notin L' \wedge pa \notin L' \wedge sa \neq pa$

$\longrightarrow (\exists t''. \sigma[s,p]\ t[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa] \rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge \sigma[s,p]\ t' = \sigma[sa,pa]\ t'')$

$\wedge \sigma[s,p]\ t' = \sigma[sa,pa]\ t'')$

**by** (*rule-tac x = L ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p}* **in** *exI, simp*)

**qed**

**lemma** *rtrancl-beta-UpdR*:

```

fixes L t t' u l
assumes
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. (t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \rightarrow_{\beta^*} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p]t'')$  and
finite L and lc u
shows Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u l t'
proof -
  from ⟨finite L⟩ have finite (L  $\cup$  FV t) by simp
  from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
  obtain s p where sp: s  $\notin$  L  $\cup$  FV t  $\wedge$  p  $\notin$  L  $\cup$  FV t  $\wedge$  s  $\neq$  p by auto
  with assms(1) obtain t'' where t[Fvar s,Fvar p]  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  t'' and t': t' =  $\sigma[s,p]$  t''
    by auto
  with ⟨lc u⟩ have Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u l  $\sigma[s,p]$  t''
  proof (erule-tac rtranclp-induct)
    from sp have s  $\notin$  FV t and p  $\notin$  FV t and s  $\neq$  p by auto
    from sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF this]
    show Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u l ( $\sigma[s,p](t[Fvar s,Fvar p])$ )
      by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
  next
    fix y :: sterm and z :: sterm
    assume y  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  z
    from sp have s  $\notin$  L and p  $\notin$  L and s  $\neq$  p by auto
    from beta-binder[OF ⟨y  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  z⟩ ⟨finite L⟩ this]
    obtain L' where
      finite L' and
       $\forall sa pa. sa \notin L' \wedge pa \notin L' \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
       $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. \sigma[s,p] y[Fvar sa,Fvar pa] \rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge \sigma[s,p] z = \sigma[sa,pa] t'')$ 
      by auto
    from beta.beta-UpdR[OF this ⟨lc u⟩]
    have Upd u l ( $\sigma[s,p]$  y)  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  Upd u l ( $\sigma[s,p]$  z) by assumption
    moreover assume Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u l ( $\sigma[s,p]$  y)
    ultimately show Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u l ( $\sigma[s,p]$  z) by simp
    qed
    with t' show Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u l t' by simp
  qed

```

```

lemma rtrancl-beta-Upd:
   $\llbracket u \rightarrow_{\beta^*} u'; \text{finite } L;$ 
   $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
   $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. t[Fvar s,Fvar p] \rightarrow_{\beta^*} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p]t'')$ ;
  lc u; body t  $\rrbracket$ 
   $\implies$  Upd u l t  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Upd u' l t'
proof (induct u u' rule: rtranclp.induct)
  case rtrancl-refl thus ?case by (simp add: rtrancl-beta-UpdR)
next
  case (rtrancl-into-rtrancl a b c) thus ?case
  proof (auto)
    from rtrancl-beta-body[OF ⟨finite L⟩ rtrancl-into-rtrancl(5) ⟨body t⟩] ⟨b  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  c⟩
    have Upd b l t'  $\rightarrow_{\beta}$  Upd c l t' by simp

```

```

with rtrancl-into-rtrancl(2)[OF ‹finite L› rtrancl-into-rtrancl(5) ‹lc a› ‹body
t›]
show Upd a l t →β* Upd c l t' by simp
qed
qed

lemma rtrancl-beta-obj:
fixes l f L T t t'
assumes
l ∈ dom f and finite L and
∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
→ (exists t''. t[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β* t'' ∧ t' = σ[s,p] t'') and
∀ l ∈ dom f. body (the(f l)) and body t
shows Obj (f (l ↦ t)) T →β* Obj (f (l ↦ t')) T
proof -
from ‹finite L› have finite (L ∪ FV t) by simp
from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
obtain s p where sp: s ∉ L ∪ FV t ∧ p ∉ L ∪ FV t ∧ s ≠ p by auto
with assms(3) obtain t'' where t[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β* t'' and t' = σ[s,p] t'' by auto
with ‹l ∈ dom f› ‹∀ l ∈ dom f. body (the(f l))›
have Obj (f(l ↦ t)) T →β* Obj (f(l ↦ σ[s,p] t'')) T
proof (erule-tac rtranclp-induct)
from sp have s ∉ FV t and p ∉ FV t and s ≠ p by auto
from sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF this]
show Obj (f(l ↦ t)) T →β* Obj (f(l ↦ σ[s,p] (t[Fvar s,Fvar p]))) T
by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
next
fix y :: sterm and z :: sterm assume y →β z
from sp have s ∉ L and p ∉ L and s ≠ p by auto
from beta-binder[OF ‹y →β z› ‹finite L› this]
obtain L' where
finite L' and
∀ sa pa. sa ∉ L' ∧ pa ∉ L' ∧ sa ≠ pa
→ (exists t''. σ[s,p] y[Fvar sa,Fvar pa] →β t'' ∧ σ[s,p] z = σ[sa,pa] t'')
by auto
from beta-beta-Obj[OF ‹l ∈ dom f› this ‹∀ l ∈ dom f. body (the(f l))›]
have Obj (f(l ↦ σ[s,p] y)) T →β Obj (f(l ↦ σ[s,p] z)) T
by assumption
moreover assume Obj (f(l ↦ t)) T →β* Obj (f(l ↦ σ[s,p] y)) T
ultimately
show Obj (f(l ↦ t)) T →β* Obj (f(l ↦ σ[s,p] z)) T by simp
qed
with ‹t' = σ[s,p] t''› show Obj (f(l ↦ t)) T →β* Obj (f(l ↦ t')) T
by simp
qed

lemma obj-lem:
fixes l f T L t'

```

**assumes**  
 $l \in \text{dom } f$  **and**  $\text{finite } L$  **and**  
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. ((\text{the}(f l))^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \rightarrow_{\beta^*} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p]t'')$  **and**  
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the}(f l))$   
**shows**  $\text{Obj } f T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } (f(l \mapsto t')) T$

**proof**  
 $(\text{rule-tac } P = \lambda y. \text{Obj } y T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } (f(l \mapsto t')) T \text{ and } s = (f(l \mapsto \text{the}(f l)))$   
**in subst**  
**from**  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  **fun-upd-idem show**  $f(l \mapsto \text{the } (f l)) = f$  **by force**

**next**  
**from**  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle \langle \forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the}(f l)) \rangle$  **have**  $\text{body } (\text{the } (f l))$   
**by** *blast*  
**with**  
*rtrancl-beta-obj[OF*  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle \langle \text{finite } L \rangle$  *assms(3)*  $\langle \forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the}(f l)) \rangle$   
**show**  $\text{Obj } (f(l \mapsto \text{the } (f l))) T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } (f(l \mapsto t')) T$  **by simp**

**qed**

**lemma** *rtrancl-beta-obj-lem00*:

**fixes**  $L f g$   
**assumes**  
 $\text{finite } L$  **and**  
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. ((\text{the}(f l))^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \rightarrow_{\beta^*} t'' \wedge \text{the}(g l) = \sigma[s,p]t'')$  **and**  
 $\text{dom } f = \text{dom } g$  **and**  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the } (f l))$   
**shows**  
 $\forall k \leq (\text{card } (\text{dom } f)).$   
 $(\exists ob. \text{length } ob = (k + 1)$   
 $\wedge (\forall obi. obi \in \text{set } ob \longrightarrow \text{dom } (\text{fst } obi) = \text{dom } f \wedge ((\text{snd } obi) \subseteq \text{dom } f))$   
 $\wedge (\text{fst } (ob!0) = f)$   
 $\wedge (\text{card } (\text{snd } (ob!k)) = k)$   
 $\wedge (\forall i < k. \text{snd } (ob!i) \subset \text{snd } (ob!k))$   
 $\wedge (\text{Obj } (\text{fst } (ob!0)) T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } (\text{fst } (ob!k)) T)$   
 $\wedge (\text{card } (\text{snd } (ob!k)) = k$   
 $\longrightarrow (\text{Ltake-eq } (\text{snd } (ob!k)) (\text{fst } (ob!k)) g)$   
 $\wedge (\text{Ltake-eq } ((\text{dom } f) - (\text{snd } (ob!k))) (\text{fst } (ob!k)) f)))$

**proof**  
**fix**  $k :: \text{nat}$   
**show**  
 $k \leq \text{card } (\text{dom } f)$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists ob. \text{length } ob = k + 1$   
 $\wedge (\forall obi. obi \in \text{set } ob \longrightarrow \text{dom } (\text{fst } obi) = \text{dom } f \wedge \text{snd } obi \subseteq \text{dom } f)$   
 $\wedge \text{fst } (ob!0) = f$   
 $\wedge \text{card } (\text{snd } (ob!k)) = k$   
 $\wedge (\forall i < k. \text{snd } (ob!i) \subset \text{snd } (ob!k))$   
 $\wedge \text{Obj } (\text{fst } (ob!0)) T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } (\text{fst } (ob!k)) T$   
 $\wedge (\text{card } (\text{snd } (ob!k)) = k$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{Ltake-eq } (\text{snd } (ob!k)) (\text{fst } (ob!k)) g$

```

 $\wedge Ltake\text{-}eq (\text{dom } f - \text{snd } (ob ! k)) (\text{fst } (ob ! k) f))$ 
proof (induct k)
  case 0 thus ?case
    by (simp, rule-tac  $x = [(f, \{\})]$  in exI, simp add: Ltake-eq-def)
next
  case (Suc k) thus ?case
  proof (clarify)
    assume  $Suc k \leq \text{card } (\text{dom } f)$  hence  $k < \text{card } (\text{dom } f)$  by arith
    with Suc.hyps
    obtain ob where
      length ob = k + 1 and
      mem-ob:  $\forall obi. obi \in \text{set } ob$ 
         $\longrightarrow \text{dom } (\text{fst } obi) = \text{dom } f \wedge \text{snd } obi \subseteq \text{dom } f$  and
         $\text{fst } (ob ! 0) = f$  and
         $\text{card } (\text{snd } (ob ! k)) = k$  and
         $\forall i < k. \text{snd } (ob ! i) \subset \text{snd } (ob ! k)$  and
         $Obj (\text{fst } (ob ! 0)) T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} Obj (\text{fst } (ob ! k)) T$  and
         $\text{card}\text{-}k: \text{card } (\text{snd } (ob ! k)) = k$ 
         $\longrightarrow Ltake\text{-}eq (\text{snd } (ob ! k)) (\text{fst } (ob ! k)) g$ 
         $\wedge Ltake\text{-}eq (\text{dom } f - \text{snd } (ob ! k)) (\text{fst } (ob ! k)) f$ 
    by auto
    from  $\langle \text{length } ob = k + 1 \rangle$  have obkmem: (ob!k) ∈ set ob by auto

    with mem-ob have obksnd: snd(ob!k) ⊆ dom f by blast
    from
      card-psubset[OF finite-dom-fmap this] ⟨card (snd(ob!k)) = k⟩
      ⟨k < card (dom f)⟩
    have snd (ob!k) ⊂ dom f by simp
    then obtain l' where  $l' \in \text{dom } f$  and  $l' \notin \text{snd } (ob ! k)$  by auto

    from obkmem mem-ob have obkfst: dom (fst(ob!k)) = dom f by blast

define ob' where  $ob' = ob @ [((\text{fst } (ob ! k))(l' \mapsto \text{the } (g l')), \text{insert } l' (\text{snd } (ob ! k)))]$ 

from nth-fst[OF ⟨length ob = k + 1⟩] have first: ob'!0 = ob!0
  by (simp add: ob'-def)

from  $\langle \text{length } ob = k + 1 \rangle$  nth-last[of ob Suc k]
have last: ob'!Suc k = ((fst(ob!k))(l' ↦ the (g l')), insert l' (snd(ob!k)))
  by (simp add: ob'-def)

from  $\langle \text{length } ob = k + 1 \rangle$  nth-append[of ob - k] have kth: ob'!k = ob!k
  by (auto simp: ob'-def)

from  $\langle \text{card } (\text{snd } (ob ! k)) = k \rangle$  card-k
have ass:
   $\forall l \in (\text{snd } (ob ! k)). \text{fst } (ob ! k) l = g l$ 
   $\forall l \in (\text{dom } f - \text{snd } (ob ! k)). \text{fst } (ob ! k) l = f l$ 

```

```
by (auto simp: Ltake-eq-def)
```

```
from <length ob = k + 1> have length ob' = Suc k + 1
  by (auto simp: ob'-def)
```

**moreover**

```
have  $\forall obi. obi \in set ob' \rightarrow dom(fst obi) = dom f \wedge snd obi \subseteq dom f$ 
  unfolding ob'-def
proof (intro strip)
  fix obi :: (Label -~> sterm) × (Label set)
  assume obi ∈ set (ob @ [((fst(ob!k))(l' ↦ the (g l')), insert l' (snd (ob!k)))]])
  note mem-append-lem'[OF this]
  thus dom (fst obi) = dom f  $\wedge$  snd obi ⊆ dom f
    proof (rule disjE, simp-all)
      assume obi ∈ set ob
      with mem-ob show dom (fst obi) = dom f  $\wedge$  snd obi ⊆ dom f
        by blast
    next
      from obkfst obksnd <l' ∈ dom f>
      show
        insert l' (dom (fst (ob!k))) = dom f
         $\wedge$  l' ∈ dom f  $\wedge$  snd(ob!k) ⊆ dom f
        by blast
    qed
qed
```

**moreover**

```
from first <fst(ob!0) = f> have fst(ob!0) = f by simp
```

**moreover**

```
from obksnd finite-dom-fmap finite-subset
have finite (snd (ob!k)) by auto
from card.insert-remove[OF this]
have card (insert l' (snd (ob!k))) = Suc (card (snd(ob!k) - {l'}))
  by simp
with <l' ∉ snd (ob!k)> <card (snd(ob!k)) = k> last
have card(snd(ob!Suc k)) = Suc k by auto
```

**moreover**

```
have  $\forall i < Suc k. snd (ob!i) \subset snd (ob!Suc k)$ 
```

proof (intro strip)

fix i :: nat

```
from last have snd(ob!Suc k) = insert l' (snd (ob!k)) by simp
```

```

with ⟨l' ∈ snd (ob!k)⟩ have snd(ob!k) ⊂ snd(ob!Suc k) by auto
moreover
assume i < Suc k
with ⟨length ob = k + 1⟩ have i < length ob by simp
with nth-append[of ob - i] have ob!i = ob!i by (simp add: ob'-def)
ultimately show snd(ob!i) ⊂ snd(ob!Suc k)
proof (cases i < k)
  case True
  with
    ⟨∀i < k. snd(ob!i) ⊂ snd(ob!k)⟩ ⟨ob!i = ob!i⟩
    ⟨snd(ob!k) ⊂ snd(ob!Suc k)⟩
  show snd (ob!i) ⊂ snd (ob!Suc k) by auto
next
  case False with ⟨i < Suc k⟩ have i = k by arith
  with ⟨ob!i = ob!i⟩ ⟨snd(ob!k) ⊂ snd(ob!Suc k)⟩
  show snd (ob!i) ⊂ snd (ob!Suc k) by auto
qed
qed

moreover
{
  from ⟨l' ∈ dom f⟩ ⟨l' ∈ snd(ob!k)⟩ have l' ∈ (dom f - snd(ob!k))
  by auto
  with ass have the(fst(ob!k) l') = the(f l') by auto
  with ⟨l' ∈ dom f⟩ assms(2)
  have
    sp: ∀s p. s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p
    → (exists t''. the(fst(ob!k) l')[Fvar s, Fvar p] →β* t'')
    ∧ the (g l') = σ[s, p] t''
  by simp
}

moreover
have ∀l ∈ dom (fst(ob!k)). body (the(fst(ob!k) l))
proof (intro strip)
  fix la :: Label
  assume la ∈ dom (fst(ob!k))
  with obkfst have inf: la ∈ dom f by auto
  with assms(4) have bodyf: body (the(f la)) by auto
  show body (the(fst(ob!k) la))
  proof (cases la ∈ snd(ob!k))
    case False with inf have la ∈ (dom f - snd(ob!k)) by auto
    with ass have fst(ob!k) la = f la by blast
    with bodyf show body (the (fst(ob!k) la)) by auto
  next
    from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF ⟨finite L⟩]
    obtain s p where s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p by auto
    with assms(2) inf
    obtain t' where

```

```

the (f la)[Fvar s,Fvar p]  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*} t'$  and
the (g la) =  $\sigma[s,p]$   $t'$  by blast
from body-lc[OF bodyf] have lcf: lc (the (f la)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) by auto
hence bodyg: body (the(g la))
proof (cases (the (f la)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) =  $t'$ )
  case True
  with
    lcf lc-body  $\langle s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \rangle$ 
     $\langle \text{the}(g \text{ la}) = \sigma[s,p] \text{ } t' \rangle$ 
    show body (the(g la)) by auto
  next
    case False
    with
      rtranc-beta-lc[OF  $\langle \text{the} (\text{f la})^{[\text{Fvar s,Fvar p}]} \rightarrow_{\beta^*} t' \rangle$ ]
      lc-body  $\langle s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \rangle$   $\langle \text{the}(g \text{ la}) = \sigma[s,p] \text{ } t' \rangle$ 
      show body (the(g la)) by auto
    qed
    case True with ass bodyg show body (the(fst(ob!k) la)) by simp
  qed
qed

moreover
from  $\langle l' \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  obkfst have  $l' \in \text{dom}(\text{fst}(\text{ob!k}))$  by auto
note obj-lem[OF this  $\langle \text{finite } L \rangle$ ]

ultimately
have Obj (fst(ob!k))  $T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj} ((\text{fst}(\text{ob!k}))(l' \mapsto \text{the} (g \text{ } l')))$   $T$ 
  by blast

moreover
from last have fst(ob!Suc k) = (fst(ob!k))(l'  $\mapsto$  the (g l'))
  by auto

ultimately
have Obj (fst(ob!0))  $T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj} (\text{fst}(\text{ob}!0))$   $T$ 
  using
    rtrancp-trans[OF  $\langle \text{Obj} (\text{fst}(\text{ob!0})) \text{ } T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj} (\text{fst}(\text{ob!k})) \text{ } T \rangle$  first kth
  by auto
}

moreover
from  $\langle l' \in \text{dom } f \rangle$   $\langle \text{dom } f = \text{dom } g \rangle$ 
have
  card (snd(ob!Suc k)) = Suc k
   $\longrightarrow$  Ltake-eq (snd (ob!Suc k)) (fst (ob!Suc k)) g
   $\wedge$  Ltake-eq (dom f - snd(ob!Suc k)) (fst(ob!Suc k)) f
  by (auto simp: Ltake-eq-def last ass)

```

```

ultimately
show
   $\exists ob. \text{length } ob = \text{Suc } k + 1$ 
   $\wedge (\forall obi. obi \in \text{set } ob \longrightarrow \text{dom } (\text{fst } obi) = \text{dom } f \wedge \text{snd } obi \subseteq \text{dom } f)$ 
   $\wedge \text{fst } (ob ! 0) = f$ 
   $\wedge \text{card } (\text{snd } (ob ! \text{Suc } k)) = \text{Suc } k$ 
   $\wedge (\forall i < \text{Suc } k. \text{snd } (ob ! i) \subset \text{snd } (ob ! \text{Suc } k))$ 
   $\wedge \text{Obj } (\text{fst } (ob ! 0)) T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } (\text{fst } (ob ! \text{Suc } k)) T$ 
   $\wedge (\text{card } (\text{snd } (ob ! \text{Suc } k))) = \text{Suc } k$ 
   $\longrightarrow \text{Ltake-eq } (\text{snd } (ob ! \text{Suc } k)) (\text{fst } (ob ! \text{Suc } k)) g$ 
   $\wedge \text{Ltake-eq } (\text{dom } f - \text{snd } (ob ! \text{Suc } k)) (\text{fst } (ob ! \text{Suc } k)) f$ 
  by (rule-tac  $x = ob'$  in exI, simp)
qed
qed
qed

lemma rtrancl-beta-obj-n:
fixes f g L T
assumes
finite L and
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. ((\text{the}(f l))^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]})) \rightarrow_{\beta^*} t''$ 
 $\wedge \text{the}(g l) = \sigma[s,p]t'' \text{ and}$ 
 $\text{dom } f = \text{dom } g \text{ and } \forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the}(f l))$ 
shows Obj f T  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Obj g T
proof (cases f = Map.empty)
case True with <dom f = dom g> have {} = dom g by simp
from <f = Map.empty> empty-dom[OF this] show ?thesis by simp
next
from rtrancl-beta-obj-lem00[OF assms]
obtain ob :: ((Label  $\sim$  sterms)  $\times$  (Label set)) list
where
length ob = card(dom f) + 1 and
 $\forall obi. obi \in \text{set } ob \longrightarrow \text{dom } (\text{fst } obi) = \text{dom } f \wedge \text{snd } obi \subseteq \text{dom } f \text{ and}$ 
fst(ob!0) = f and
card (snd(ob!card(dom f))) = card(dom f) and
Obj (fst(ob!0)) T  $\rightarrow_{\beta^*}$  Obj (fst(ob!card(dom f))) T and
Ltake-eq (snd(ob!card(dom f))) (fst(ob!card(dom f))) g
by blast
from <length ob = card (dom f) + 1> have (ob!card(dom f))  $\in$  set ob by auto
with < $\forall obi. obi \in \text{set } ob \longrightarrow \text{dom } (\text{fst } obi) = \text{dom } f \wedge \text{snd } obi \subseteq \text{dom } f$ >
have dom (fst(ob!card(dom f))) = dom f and snd(ob!card(dom f))  $\subseteq$  dom f
by blast+
{
fix l :: Label
from
<snd(ob!card(dom f))  $\subseteq$  dom f> <card (snd(ob!card(dom f))) = card(dom f)>
Ltake-eq-dom

```

```

have  $\text{snd}(\text{ob!card}(\text{dom } f)) = \text{dom } f$  by blast
with ⟨ $\text{Ltake-eq} (\text{snd}(\text{ob!card} (\text{dom } f))) (\text{fst}(\text{ob!card} (\text{dom } f))) g\text{fst}(\text{ob!card}(\text{dom } f)) l = g l$ 
proof (cases  $l \in \text{dom } f$ , simp-all add: Ltake-eq-def)
  assume  $l \notin \text{dom } f$ 
  with ⟨ $\text{dom } f = \text{dom } g$ ⟩ ⟨ $\text{dom} (\text{fst}(\text{ob!card}(\text{dom } f))) = \text{dom } f$ ⟩
  show  $\text{fst}(\text{ob!card}(\text{dom } f)) l = g l$  by auto
qed
}
with ext have  $\text{fst}(\text{ob!card}(\text{dom } f)) = g$  by auto
with ⟨ $\text{fst}(\text{ob!0}) = f$ ⟩ ⟨ $\text{Obj} (\text{fst}(\text{ob!0})) T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj} (\text{fst}(\text{ob!card} (\text{dom } f))) T$ ⟩
show  $\text{Obj } f T \rightarrow_{\beta^*} \text{Obj } g T$  by simp
qed

```

### 3.4 Size of sterm

```

definition  $fsize_0 :: (\text{Label} \sim > \text{stern}) \Rightarrow (\text{stern} \Rightarrow \text{nat}) \Rightarrow \text{nat}$  where
   $fsize_0 f sts =$ 
     $\text{foldl} (+) 0 (\text{map} sts (\text{Finite-Set.fold} (\lambda x z. z @ [THE } y. \text{Some } y = f x]) [] (\text{dom } f)))$ 

primrec
   $ssize :: \text{stern} \Rightarrow \text{nat}$ 
and
   $ssize\text{-option} :: \text{stern option} \Rightarrow \text{nat}$ 
where
   $ssize\text{-Bvar} : ssize (\text{Bvar } b) = 0$ 
|  $ssize\text{-Fvar} : ssize (\text{Fvar } x) = 0$ 
|  $ssize\text{-Call} : ssize (\text{Call } a l b) = (ssize a) + (ssize b) + \text{Suc } 0$ 
|  $ssize\text{-Upd} : ssize (\text{Upd } a l b) = (ssize a) + (ssize b) + \text{Suc } 0$ 
|  $ssize\text{-Obj} : ssize (\text{Obj } f T) = \text{Finite-Set.fold} (\lambda x y. y + ssize\text{-option} (f x)) (\text{Suc } 0) (\text{dom } f)$ 
|  $ssize\text{-None} : ssize\text{-option} (\text{None}) = 0$ 
|  $ssize\text{-Some} : ssize\text{-option} (\text{Some } y) = ssize y + \text{Suc } 0$ 

```

**interpretation**  $\text{comp-fun-commute} (\lambda x y :: \text{nat}. y + (f x))$   
**by** (unfold comp-fun-commute-def, force)

```

lemma  $\text{SizeOfObjectPos}: ssize (\text{Obj } (f :: \text{Label} \sim > \text{stern}) T) > 0$ 
proof (simp)
  from finite-dom-fmap have finite ( $\text{dom } f$ ) by auto
  thus  $0 < \text{Finite-Set.fold} (\lambda x y. y + ssize\text{-option} (f x)) (\text{Suc } 0) (\text{dom } f)$ 
  proof (induct)
    case empty thus ?case by simp
  next
    case (insert A a) thus ?case by auto
  qed
qed

```

end

## 4 Parallel reduction

**theory** *ParRed imports HOL-Proofs-Lambda.Commutation Sigma begin*

### 4.1 Parallel reduction

**inductive** *par-beta* :: [*sterm, sterm*]  $\Rightarrow$  *bool* (**infixl**  $\leftrightarrow_{\beta}$  50)  
**where**  
*pbeta-Fvar*[*simp,intro!*]: *Fvar x*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  *Fvar x*  
| *pbeta-Obj*[*simp,intro!*]:  
   $\llbracket \text{dom } f' = \text{dom } f; \text{finite } L;$   
     $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
       $\rightarrow (\exists t. (\text{the}(f l)^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
       $\wedge \text{the}(f' l) = \sigma[s,p] t);$   
     $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the}(f l)) \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f T$   
| *pbeta-Upd*[*simp,intro!*]:  
   $\llbracket t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'; lc \ t; \text{finite } L;$   
     $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
       $\rightarrow (\exists t''. (u^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge u' = \sigma[s,p] t'');$   
     $\text{body } u \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Upd } t \ l \ u \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Upd } t' \ l \ u'$   
| *pbeta-Upd'*[*simp,intro!*]:  
   $\llbracket \text{Obj } f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f' T; \text{finite } L;$   
     $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
       $\rightarrow (\exists t''. (t^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p] t''); l \in \text{dom } f;$   
       $lc \ (\text{Obj } f T); \text{body } t \Rightarrow_{\beta} (\text{Upd } (\text{Obj } f T) \ l \ t) \Rightarrow_{\beta} (\text{Obj } (f'(l \mapsto t')) T)$   
| *pbeta-Call*[*simp,intro!*]:  
   $\llbracket t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'; u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u'; lc \ t; lc \ u \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Call } t \ l \ u \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Call } t' \ l \ u'$   
| *pbeta-beta*[*simp,intro!*]:  
   $\llbracket \text{Obj } f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f' T; l \in \text{dom } f; p \Rightarrow_{\beta} p'; lc \ (\text{Obj } f T); lc \ p \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Call } (\text{Obj } f T) \ l \ p \Rightarrow_{\beta} (\text{the}(f' l)^{[(\text{Obj } f' T), p']})$

**inductive-cases** *par-beta-cases* [*elim!*]:

*Fvar x*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
*Obj f T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
*Call f l p*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
*Upd f l t*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$

**abbreviation**

*par-beta-ascii* :: [*sterm, sterm*]  $=>$  *bool* (**infixl**  $\leftrightarrow_{\beta}$  50) **where**  
*t => u == par-beta t u*

**lemma** *Obj-par-red*[*consumes 1, case-names obj*]:

$\llbracket \text{Obj } f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} z; \wedge \text{lz. } \llbracket \text{dom lz} = \text{dom } f; z = \text{Obj lz } T \rrbracket \implies Q \rrbracket \implies Q$   
**by** (rule par-beta-cases(2), assumption, auto)

**lemma** Upd-par-red[consumes 1, case-names upd obj]:

fixes  $t l u z$

assumes

$\text{Upd } t l u \Rightarrow_{\beta} z$  and

$\wedge \exists t' u' L. \llbracket t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'; \text{finite } L;$

$\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$

$\longrightarrow (\exists t''. (u^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge u' = \sigma[s,p]t'');$

$z = \text{Upd } t' l u' \rrbracket \implies Q$  and

$\wedge \forall f' T u' L. \llbracket l \in \text{dom } f; \text{Obj } f T = t; \text{Obj } f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f' T;$

$\text{finite } L;$

$\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$

$\longrightarrow (\exists t''. (u^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge u' = \sigma[s,p]t'');$

$z = \text{Obj } (f'(l \mapsto u')) T \rrbracket \implies Q$

shows  $Q$

using assms

proof (cases rule: par-beta.cases)

case pbeta-Upd thus ?thesis using assms(2) by force

next

case pbeta-Upd'

from this(1–2) this(5–6) assms(3)[OF -- this(3–4)]

show ?thesis by force

qed

**lemma** Call-par-red[consumes 1, case-names call beta]:

fixes  $s l u z$

assumes

$\text{Call } s l u \Rightarrow_{\beta} z$  and

$\wedge \exists t u'. \llbracket s \Rightarrow_{\beta} t; u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u'; z = \text{Call } t l u' \rrbracket$

$\implies Q$

$\wedge \forall f' T u'. \llbracket \text{Obj } f T = s; \text{Obj } f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f' T;$

$l \in \text{dom } f'; u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u';$

$z = (\text{the } (f' l)^{[\text{Obj } f' T, u']}) \rrbracket \implies Q$

shows  $Q$

using assms

proof (cases rule: par-beta.cases)

case pbeta-Call thus ?thesis using assms(2) by force

next

case pbeta-beta

from this(1–5) assms(3)[OF - this(3)]

show ?thesis by force

qed

**lemma** pbeta-induct[consumes 1, case-names Fvar Call Upd Upd' Obj beta Bnd]:

```

fixes
t :: sterm and t' :: sterm and
P1 :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool and P2 :: sterm  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  bool
assumes
t  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  t' and
 $\bigwedge x. P1 (Fvar x) (Fvar x)$  and
 $\bigwedge t t' l u u'. \llbracket t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'; P1 t t'; lc t; u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u'; P1 u u'; lc u \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P1 (Call t l u) (Call t' l u')$  and
 $\bigwedge t t' l u u'. \llbracket t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'; P1 t t'; lc t; P2 u u'; body u \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P1 (Upd t l u) (Upd t' l u')$  and
 $\bigwedge f' T t t' l. \llbracket Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T; P1 (Obj f T) (Obj f' T);$ 
 $P2 t t'; l \in \text{dom } f; lc (Obj f T); body t \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P1 (Upd (Obj f T) l t) (Obj (f'(l \mapsto t')) T)$  and
 $\bigwedge f' T. \llbracket \text{dom } f' = \text{dom } f; \forall l \in \text{dom } f. body (\text{the}(f l));$ 
 $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. P2 (\text{the}(f l)) (\text{the}(f' l)) \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P1 (Obj f T) (Obj f' T)$  and
 $\bigwedge f' T l p p'. \llbracket Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T; P1 (Obj f T) (Obj f' T); lc (Obj f T);$ 
 $l \in \text{dom } f; p \Rightarrow_{\beta} p'; P1 p p'; lc p \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P1 (Call (Obj f T) l p) (\text{the}(f' l)^{[Obj f' T, p]})$  and
 $\bigwedge L t t'.$ 
 $\llbracket \text{finite } L;$ 
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'')$ 
 $\wedge P1 (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s, p] t'' \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies P2 t t'$ 
shows P1 t t'
by (induct rule: par-beta.induct[OF assms(1)], auto simp: assms)

```

## 4.2 Preservation

```

lemma par-beta-lc[simp]:
fixes t t'
assumes t  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  t'
shows lc t  $\wedge$  lc t'
using assms
proof
(induct
 taking:  $\lambda t t'. \text{body } t'$ 
 rule: pbeta-induct)
case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
case Call thus ?case by simp
next
case Upd thus ?case by (simp add: lc-upd)
next
case Upd' thus ?case by (simp add: lc-upd lc-obj)
next
case Obj thus ?case by (simp add: lc-obj)
next

```

```

case (beta ff' T l p p') thus ?case
  by (clarify, simp add: lc-obj body-lc[of the(f' l) Obj f' T p'])
next
  case (Bnd L t t') note cof = this(2)
  from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF ‹finite L›]
  obtain s p where sp: s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p by auto
  with cof obtain t'' where lc t'' and t' = σ[s,p] t'' by blast
  with lc-body[of t'' s p] sp show body t' by force
qed

lemma par-beta-preserves-FV[simp, rule-format]:
  fixes t t' x
  assumes t ⇒β t'
  shows x ∉ FV t → x ∉ FV t'
  using assms
  proof
    (induct
      taking: λt'. x ∉ FV t → x ∉ FV t'
      rule: pbeta-induct)
    case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
  case Call thus ?case by simp
next
  case Upd thus ?case by simp
next
  case Upd' thus ?case by simp
next
  case Obj thus ?case by (simp add: FV-option-lem)
next
  case (beta ff' T l p p') thus ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    assume x ∉ FV (Call (Obj f T) l p)
    with
      ⟨x ∉ FV (Obj f T) → x ∉ FV (Obj f' T)⟩
      ⟨x ∉ FV p → x ∉ FV p'⟩
    have obj': x ∉ FV (Obj f' T) and p': x ∉ FV p'
    by auto
    from ⟨l ∈ dom f⟩ ⟨Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T⟩ have l ∈ dom f'
    by auto
    with
      obj' p' FV-option-lem[of f']
      contra-subsetD[OF sopen-FV[of 0 Obj f' T p' the(f' l)]]
      show x ∉ FV (the (f' l)[Obj f' T, p']) by (auto simp: openz-def)
    qed
next
  case (Bnd L t t') note cof = this(2)
  from ⟨finite L⟩ exFresh-s-p-cof[of L ∪ {x}]
  obtain s p where
    s ∉ L and p ∉ L and s ≠ p and

```

```

x ∉ FV (Fvar s) and x ∉ FV (Fvar p)
by auto
with cof obtain t'' where
tt'': x ∉ FV (t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) —> x ∉ FV t'' and
t' = σ[s,p] t''
by auto
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
assume x ∉ FV t
with
tt'' ⟨x ∉ FV (Fvar s)⟩ ⟨x ∉ FV (Fvar p)⟩
contra-subsetD[OF sopen-FV[of 0 Fvar s Fvar p t]]
sclose-subset-FV[of 0 s p t'] ⟨t' = σ[s,p] t''⟩
show x ∉ FV t' by (auto simp: openz-def closez-def)
qed
qed

lemma par-beta-body[simp]:
[] finite L;
  ∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
  —> (∃ t''. t[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β t'' ∧ t' = σ[s,p] t'') []
  ==> body t ∧ body t'
proof (intro conjI)
fix L :: fVariable set and t :: sterm and t' :: sterm
assume finite L hence finite (L ∪ FV t) by simp
from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
obtain s p where sp: s ∉ L ∪ FV t ∧ p ∉ L ∪ FV t ∧ s ≠ p by auto
hence s ∉ FV t and p ∉ FV t and s ≠ p by auto

assume
  ∀ s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p
  —> (∃ t''. t[Fvar s,Fvar p] => t'' ∧ t' = σ[s,p] t'')
with sp obtain t'' where t[Fvar s,Fvar p] =>β t'' and t' = σ[s,p] t''
  by blast

from par-beta-lc[OF this(1)] have lc (t[Fvar s,Fvar p]) and lc t''
  by auto

from
lc-body[OF this(1) ⟨s ≠ p⟩]
sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF ⟨s ∉ FV t⟩ ⟨p ∉ FV t⟩ ⟨s ≠ p⟩]
show body t
  by (simp add: closez-def openz-def)

from lc-body[OF ⟨lc t''⟩ ⟨s ≠ p⟩] ⟨t' = σ[s,p] t''⟩ show body t' by simp
qed

```

### 4.3 Miscellaneous properties of par\_beta

**lemma** *Fvar-pbeta [simp]:*  $(Fvar x \Rightarrow_{\beta} t) = (t = Fvar x)$  **by auto**

**lemma** *Obj-pbeta:*  $Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T$   
 $\implies dom f' = dom f$   
 $\wedge (\exists L. finite L$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. (the(f l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge the(f' l) = \sigma[s,p]t))$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. body (the(f l)))$   
**by** (*rule par-beta-cases(2), assumption, auto*)

**lemma** *Obj-pbeta-subst:*  
 $\llbracket finite L;$   
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p] t'');$   
 $Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T; lc (Obj f T); body t \rrbracket$   
 $\implies Obj (f(l \mapsto t)) T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj (f'(l \mapsto t')) T$

**proof -**  
fix  $L f f' T l t t'$   
**assume**  $Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T$  **from** *Obj-pbeta*[*OF this*]  
**have**  
*dom*:  $dom (f'(l \mapsto t')) = dom (f(l \mapsto t))$  **and**  
*exL*:  $\exists L. finite L$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. the (f l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge the (f' l) = \sigma[s,p] t))$  **and**  
*bodyf*:  $\forall l \in dom f. body (the (f l))$   
**by** *auto*

**assume** *body t with bodyf*  
**have** *body*:  $\forall l' \in dom (f(l \mapsto t)). body (the ((f(l \mapsto t)) l'))$   
**by** *auto*

**assume**  
*finite L and*  
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p] t'')$   
**with** *exL*  
**obtain**  $L'$  **where**  
*finite*  $(L' \cup L)$  **and**  
 $\forall l' \in dom (f(l \mapsto t)). \forall s p. s \notin L' \cup L \wedge p \notin L' \cup L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. the ((f(l \mapsto t)) l')^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t''$   
 $\wedge the ((f'(l \mapsto t')) l') = \sigma[s,p] t'')$   
**by** *auto*  
**from** *par-beta.pbeta-Obj*[*OF dom this body*]  
**show**  $Obj (f(l \mapsto t)) T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj (f'(l \mapsto t')) T$   
**by** *assumption*

**qed**

```

lemma Upd-pbeta: Upd t l u  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Upd t' l u'
 $\implies t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'$ 
 $\wedge (\exists L. \text{finite } L$ 
 $\wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. (u^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge u' = \sigma[s,p]t'')))$ 
 $\wedge lc t \wedge body u$ 
by (rule par-beta-cases(4), assumption, auto)

lemma par-beta-refl:
fixes t
assumes lc t
shows t  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  t
using assms
proof -
  define pred-cof
  where pred-cof L t  $\longleftrightarrow$ 
     $(\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow (\exists t'. (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge t = \sigma[s,p]t'))$ 
  for L t
  from assms show ?thesis
  proof
    (induct
     taking:  $\lambda t. body t \wedge (\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge pred-cof L t)$ 
     rule: lc-induct)
    case Fvar thus ?case by simp
  next
    case Call thus ?case by simp
  next
    case Upd thus ?case
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by auto
  next
    case (Obj f T) note pred = this
    define pred-fl where pred-fl s p b l  $\longleftrightarrow$   $(\exists t'. (\text{the } b^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge$ 
     $the b = \sigma[s,p]t')$ 
    for s p b and l :: Label

    from fmap-ex-cof[of f pred-fl] pred
    obtain L where
      finite L and  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. body (\text{the}(f l))$ 
       $\wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow pred-fl s p (f l) l)$ 
      unfolding pred-cof-def pred-fl-def
      by auto
    thus Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj f T
      unfolding pred-fl-def
      by auto
  next
    case (Bnd L t) note pred = this(2)

```

```

with ‹finite L› show ?case
proof
  (auto simp: body-def, unfold pred-cof-def,
   rule-tac x = L ∪ FV t in exI, simp, clarify)
  fix s p assume
    s ∈ L and p ∈ L and s ≠ p and
    s ∈ FV t and p ∈ FV t
  from
    this(1–3) pred
    sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF this(4–5) this(3)]
  show ∃ t'. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] ⇒β t' ∧ t = σ[s,p] t'
    by (rule-tac x = t[Fvar s, Fvar p] in exI, simp add: openz-def closez-def)
  qed
qed
qed
qed

lemma par-beta-body-refl:
fixes u
assumes body u
shows ∃ L. finite L ∧ (∀ s p. s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p
  → (∃ t'. (u[Fvar s, Fvar p]) ⇒β t' ∧ u = σ[s,p] t'))
proof (rule-tac x = FV u in exI, simp, clarify)
  fix s p assume s ∈ FV u and p ∈ FV u and s ≠ p
  from
    par-beta-refl[OF body-lc[OF assms lc-Fvar[of s] lc-Fvar[of p]]]
    sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF this]
  show ∃ t'. (u[Fvar s, Fvar p]) ⇒β t' ∧ u = σ[s,p] t'
    by (rule-tac x = u[Fvar s, Fvar p] in exI, simp add: openz-def closez-def)
qed

lemma par-beta-ssubst[rule-format]:
fixes t t'
assumes t ⇒β t'
shows ∀ x v v'. v ⇒β v' → [x → v] t ⇒β [x → v'] t'
proof –
  define pred-cof
  where pred-cof L t t' ↔
    (∀ s p. s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p → (∃ t''. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] ⇒β t'' ∧ t' = σ[s,p] t''))
  for L t t'
  {
    fix x v v' t t'
    assume
      v ⇒β v' and
      ∀ x v v'. v ⇒β v' → (∃ L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v'] t'))
    hence
      ∃ L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v'] t')
      by auto
  }

```

```

}note Lex = this

{
fix x v l and f :: Label ⇒ sterm option
assume l ∈ dom f hence l ∈ dom (λl. ssubst-option x v (f l))
by simp
}note domssubst = this
{
fix x v l T and f :: Label ⇒ sterm option
assume lc (Obj f T) and lc v from ssubst-preserves-lc[OF this]
have obj: lc (Obj (λl. ssubst-option x v (f l)) T) by simp
}note lcobj = this

from assms show ?thesis
proof
(induct
taking: λt t'. ∀ x v v'. v ⇒β v'
→ (exists L. finite L
      ∧ pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v'] t'))
rule: pbeta-induct)
case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
case Call thus ?case by simp
next
case (Upd t t' l u u') note pred-t = this(2) and pred-u = this(4)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v v' assume v ⇒β v'
from Lex[OF this pred-u]
obtain L where
finite L and pred-cof L ([x → v] u) ([x → v'] u')
by auto
with
ssubst-preserves-lc[of t v x]
ssubst-preserves-body[of u v x]
⟨lc t⟩ par-beta-lc[OF ⟨v ⇒β v'⟩] ⟨body u⟩
⟨v ⇒β v'⟩ pred-t
show [x → v] Upd t l u ⇒β [x → v'] Upd t' l u'
  unfolding pred-cof-def
  by auto
qed
next
case (Upd' f f' T t t' l)
note pred-obj = this(2) and pred-t = this(3)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
from ⟨Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T⟩ ⟨l ∈ dom f⟩ have l ∈ dom f' by auto
fix x v v' assume v ⇒β v'
with

```

```

domssubst[ $OF \langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$ ]
ssubst-preserves-lc[of  $\text{Obj } f T v x$ ]
ssubst-preserves-body[of  $t v x$ ]
 $\langle lc (\text{Obj } f T) \rangle$  par-beta-lc[ $OF \langle v \Rightarrow_{\beta} v' \rangle$ ]  $\langle body t \rangle$ 
pred-obj
have
[x → v] Obj f T ⇒β [x → v'] Obj f' T and
lc ([x → v] Obj f T) and body ([x → v] t)
by auto
note lem =
pbeta-Upd'[ $OF \text{this}(1)$ [simplified]] - -
domssubst[ $OF \langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$ ]
this(2)[simplified] this(3)

from Lex[ $OF \langle v \Rightarrow_{\beta} v' \rangle$  pred-t]
obtain L where
finite L and pred-cof L ([x → v] t) ([x → v'] t')
by auto
with lem[of L [x → v'] t'] ssubstoption-insert[ $OF \langle l \in \text{dom } f' \rangle$ ]
show [x → v] Upd (Obj f T) l t ⇒β [x → v'] Obj (f'(l ↦ t')) T
unfolding pred-cof-def
by auto
qed
next
case (beta ff' T l p p')
note pred-obj = this(2) and pred-p = this(6)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v v' assume v ⇒β v'
from
par-beta-lc[ $OF \text{this}$ ]
ssubst-preserves-lc[ $OF \langle lc p \rangle$ ]
have lc v and lc v' and lc ([x → v] p) by auto
note lem =
pbeta-beta[ $OF - \text{domssubst}[OF \langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle]$  - -
lcobj[ $OF \langle lc (\text{Obj } f T) \rangle$  this(1)] this(3)]
from ⟨Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T⟩ have dom f = dom f' by auto
with ⟨l ∈ dom f⟩ have the (ssubst-option x v' (f' l)) = [x → v'] the (f' l)
by auto
with
lem[of x λl. ssubst-option x v' (f' l) [x → v'] p']
⟨v ⇒β v'⟩ pred-obj pred-p
ssubst-openz-distrib[ $OF \langle lc v' \rangle$ ]
show
[x → v] Call (Obj f T) l p ⇒β [x → v'] (the (f' l)[ $Obj f' T, p'$ ])
by simp
qed
next
case (Obj ff' T) note pred = fmap-ball-all3[ $OF \text{this}(1)$  this(3)]

```

```

show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v v'
define pred-bnd
  where pred-bnd s p b b' l  $\longleftrightarrow$ 
     $(\exists t''. [x \rightarrow v] \text{ the } b[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_\beta t'' \wedge [x \rightarrow v'] \text{ the } b' = \sigma[s, p] t'')$ 
  for s p b b' and l::Label
assume v  $\Rightarrow_\beta$  v'
with pred `dom f = dom f` fmap-ex-cof2[of f' f pred-bnd]
obtain L where
  finite L and
  predf:  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{pred-cof } L ([x \rightarrow v] \text{ the } (f l)) ([x \rightarrow v'] \text{ the } (f' l))$ 
  unfolding pred-cof-def pred-bnd-def
  by auto

have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } (\lambda l. \text{ssubst-option } x v (f l)). \text{body } (\text{the } (\text{ssubst-option } x v (f l)))$ 
proof (intro strip, simp)
fix l' :: Label assume l'  $\in \text{dom } f$ 
with  $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the } (f l))$  have body (the (f l')) by blast
note ssubst-preserves-body[OF this]
from
  this[of v x] par-beta-lc[OF `v  $\Rightarrow_\beta$  v'`]
   $\langle l' \in \text{dom } f \rangle \text{ssubst-option-lem}[of f x v]$ 
show body (the (ssubst-option x v (f l'))) by auto
qed
note intro = pbeta-Obj[OF - `finite L` - this]
from
  predf
  ssubst-option-lem[of f x v]
  ssubst-option-lem[of f' x v'] `dom f' = dom f`
  dom(ssubstoption-lem)[of x v f]
  dom(ssubstoption-lem)[of x v' f']
show [x  $\rightarrow$  v] Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_\beta$  [x  $\rightarrow$  v'] Obj f' T
  unfolding pred-cof-def
  by (simp, intro intro[of `(\lambda l. \text{ssubst-option } x v' (f' l)) T`], auto)
qed
next
case (Bnd L t t') note pred = this(2)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
fix x v v' assume v  $\Rightarrow_\beta$  v'
from `finite L`
show  $\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge \text{pred-cof } L ([x \rightarrow v] t) ([x \rightarrow v'] t')$ 
proof (rule-tac x = L  $\cup \{x\} \cup \text{FV } v'$  in exI,
  unfold pred-cof-def, auto)
fix s p assume s  $\notin L$  and p  $\notin L$  and s  $\neq p$ 
with pred
obtain t'' where
   $t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_\beta t''$  and

```

```

 $\forall x v v'. v \Rightarrow_{\beta} v' \longrightarrow [x \rightarrow v] (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} [x \rightarrow v'] t'' \text{ and}$ 
 $t' = \sigma[s, p] t''$ 
by blast
from this(2) <v  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} v'$ 
have ssubst-pbeta:  $[x \rightarrow v] (t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} [x \rightarrow v'] t''$  by blast

assume  $s \neq x$  and  $p \neq x$ 
hence  $x \notin FV (Fvar s)$  and  $x \notin FV (Fvar p)$  by auto
from
  ssubst-pbeta
  par-beta-lc[OF <v  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} v'$ ] ssubst-sopen-commute[OF - this]
have  $[x \rightarrow v] t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} [x \rightarrow v'] t''$  by (simp add: openz-def)
moreover
assume  $s \notin FV v'$  and  $p \notin FV v'$ 
from
  ssubst-sclose-commute[OF this not-sym[OF <s  $\neq x$ ] not-sym[OF <p  $\neq x$ ]]
   $\langle t' = \sigma[s, p] t'' \rangle$ 
have  $[x \rightarrow v'] t' = \sigma[s, p] [x \rightarrow v'] t''$  by (simp add: closez-def)
ultimately
show  $\exists t''. [x \rightarrow v] t^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge [x \rightarrow v'] t' = \sigma[s, p] t''$ 
  by (rule-tac x = [x  $\rightarrow$  v'] t'' in exI, simp)
qed
qed
qed
qed

lemma renaming-par-beta:  $t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \implies [s \rightarrow Fvar sa] t \Rightarrow_{\beta} [s \rightarrow Fvar sa] t'$ 
by (erule par-beta-ssubst, simp+)

lemma par-beta-beta:
fixes  $l f f' u u'$ 
assumes
 $l \in dom f$  and  $Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T$  and  $u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u'$  and  $lc (Obj f T)$  and  $lc u$ 
shows  $(the(f l)[Obj f T, u]) \Rightarrow_{\beta} (the(f' l)[Obj f' T, u'])$ 
proof –
from Obj-pbeta[OF <Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T$ ]
obtain L where
   $dom f = dom f'$  and
   $finite L$  and
 $pred-sp: \forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. the(f l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge the(f' l) = \sigma[s, p] t'')$  and
 $\forall l \in dom f. body (the(f l))$ 
by auto

from this(2) finite-FV[of Obj f T] have fin: finite  $(L \cup FV (Obj f T) \cup FV u)$ 
by simp

```

```

from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
obtain s p where
  sp: s  $\notin$  L  $\cup$  FV (Obj f T)  $\cup$  FV u  $\wedge$  p  $\notin$  L  $\cup$  FV (Obj f T)  $\cup$  FV u  $\wedge$  s  $\neq$  p
  by auto
with  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  obtain t'' where
  the (f l) $[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' and the (f' l) =  $\sigma[s,p]$  t''
  using pred-sp by blast
from par-beta-lc[OF this(1)] have lc t'' by simp
from
  sopen-sclose-eq-t[OF this]
  <the (f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'', <the(f' l) = \sigma[s,p] t''>
have the (f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} (the (f' l)[Fvar s, Fvar p])
  by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
from par-beta-ssubst[OF this] <u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u'
have [p \rightarrow u] (the (f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \Rightarrow_{\beta} [p \rightarrow u'] (the (f' l)[Fvar s, Fvar p])
  by simp
note par-beta-ssubst[OF this <Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T>]
moreover
from  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  sp
have s  $\notin$  FV (the(f l)) and p  $\notin$  FV (the(f l)) and s  $\neq$  p and s  $\notin$  FV u
  by force+
note ssubst-intro[OF this]
moreover
from  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle$  <dom f = dom f'> have l  $\in$  dom f' by force
with
  par-beta-preserves-FV[OF <Obj f T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj f' T>]
  par-beta-preserves-FV[OF <u \Rightarrow_{\beta} u'> sp FV-option-lem[of f']]
have s  $\notin$  FV (the (f' l)) and p  $\notin$  FV (the (f' l)) and s  $\neq$  p and s  $\notin$  FV u'
  by auto
note ssubst-intro[OF this]
ultimately
show the (f l)[Obj f T, u] \Rightarrow_{\beta} (the (f' l)[Obj f' T, u'])
  by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
qed$ 
```

#### 4.4 Inclusions

$$\text{beta} \subseteq \text{par-beta} \subseteq \text{beta}^{\hat{*}}$$

```

lemma beta-subset-par-beta: beta  $\leq$  par-beta
proof (clarify)
  define pred-cof
  where pred-cof L t t' \longleftrightarrow
     $(\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow (\exists t''. (t^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]}) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s,p] t''))$ 
    for L t t'

```

**fix** *t t'* **assume** *t \rightarrow\_{\beta} t'* **thus** *t \Rightarrow\_{\beta} t'*

```

proof
  (induct
   taking:  $\lambda t t'. \text{body } t \wedge \text{body } t' \wedge (\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge \text{pred-cof } L t t')$ 
   rule: beta-induct)
  case CallL thus ?case by (simp add: par-beta-refl)
next
  case CallR thus ?case by (simp add: par-beta-refl)
next
  case beta thus ?case by (simp add: par-beta-refl)
next
  case UpdL
  from
    par-beta-lc[OF this(2)] this(2)
    par-beta-body-refl[OF this(3)] this(3)
  show ?case by auto
next
  case (UpdR t t' u l)
  from this(1) obtain L where
    finite L and pred-cof L t t' and body t
    by auto
  from
    this(2) pbeta-Upd[OF par-beta-refl[OF lc u] <lc u> this(1) - this(3)]
  show ?case
    unfolding pred-cof-def
    by auto
next
  case (Upd l f T t)
  from par-beta-body-refl[OF body t]
  obtain L where
    finite L and
     $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t'. t[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge t = \sigma[s,p] t')$ 
    by auto
  from
    pbeta-Upd'[OF par-beta-refl[OF lc (Obj f T)] this <l \in dom f> <lc (Obj f T)> <body t>]
  show ?case by assumption
next
  case (Obj l f t' T) note cof = this(2) and body = this(3)
  from cof obtain L where
    body t and finite L and pred-cof L t t'
    by auto
  from body have lc (Obj f T) by (simp add: lc-obj)
  from
    Obj-pbeta-subst[OF finite L - par-beta-refl[OF this] this <body t>]
    <pred-cof L t t'
  show ?case
    unfolding pred-cof-def
    by auto

```

```

next
  case (Bnd L t t') note pred = this(2)
  from ⟨finite L⟩ exFresh-s-p-cof[of L ∪ FV t]
  obtain s p where
    s ∈ L and p ∈ L and s ≠ p and
    s ∈ FV t and p ∈ FV t
    by auto
  with pred obtain t'' where
    t[Fvar s, Fvar p] ⇒β t'' and t' = σ[s,p] t''
    by blast
  from
    par-beta-lc[OF this(1)] this(2) lc-body[OF - <s ≠ p>]
  have body σ[s,p](t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) and body t' by auto
  from this(1) sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF <s ∈ FV t> <p ∈ FV t> <s ≠ p>]
  have body t by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
  with ⟨body t'⟩ ⟨finite L⟩ pred show ?case
    unfolding pred-cof-def
    by (simp, rule-tac x = L in exI, auto)
  qed
qed

lemma par-beta-subset-beta: par-beta ≤ beta**
proof (rule predicate2I)
  define pred-cof
  where pred-cof L t t' ↔
    (⟨s p. s ∈ L ∧ p ∈ L ∧ s ≠ p ⟶ (⟨t''. (t[Fvar s, Fvar p]) →β* t'' ∧ t' = σ[s,p] t''))
  for L t t'

  fix x y assume x ⇒β y thus x →β* y
  proof (induct
    taking: λt t'. body t' ∧ (exists L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L t t')
    rule: pbeta-induct)
  case Fvar thus ?case by simp
next
  case Call thus ?case by auto
next
  case (Upd t t' l u u')
  from this(4) obtain L where
    finite L and pred-cof L u u' by auto
  from
    this(2)
    rtrancl-beta-Upd[OF <t →β* t'> this(1) - <lc t> <body u>]
  show ?case
    unfolding pred-cof-def
    by simp
next
  case (Upd' ff' T t t' l)
  from this(3) obtain L where

```

```

body t' and finite L and pred-cof L t t' by auto
from
this(3)
rtrancl-beta-Upd[OF <Obj f T →β* Obj f' T> <finite L> -
<lc (Obj f T)> <body t>]
have rtranclp: Upd (Obj f T) l t →β* Upd (Obj f' T) l t'
  unfolding pred-cof-def
  by simp

from
Obj-pbeta[OF <Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T>] <l ∈ dom f>
par-beta-lc[OF <Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T>]
have l ∈ dom f' and lc (Obj f' T) by auto
from beta-Upd[OF this <body t'>] rtranclp
show ?case by simp
next
case (Obj f f' T) note body = this(2) and pred = this(3)
define pred-bnd
  where pred-bnd s p b b' l ←→ (exists t''. the b[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β* t'' ∧ the b' =
σ[s,p] t'')
    for s p b b' and l::Label
from
pred <dom f' = dom f> fmap-ex-cof2[of f' f pred-bnd]
obtain L where
finite L and
  ∀l∈dom f. ∀s p. s ∉ L ∧ p ∉ L ∧ s ≠ p → pred-bnd s p (f l) (f' l) l
  unfolding pred-cof-def pred-bnd-def
  by auto
from
this(2)
rtrancl-beta-obj-n[OF <finite L> - sym[OF <dom f' = dom f>] body]
show ?case
  unfolding pred-bnd-def
  by simp
next
case (beta ff' T l p p')
note
rtrancl-beta-Call[OF <Obj f T →β* Obj f' T> <lc (Obj f T)> -
<p →β* p'> <lc p>]
moreover
from
Obj-pbeta[OF <Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T>] <l ∈ dom f>
par-beta-lc[OF <Obj f T ⇒β Obj f' T>]
par-beta-lc[OF <p ⇒β p'>]
have l ∈ dom f' and lc (Obj f' T) and lc p' by auto
note beta.beta[OF this]
ultimately
show ?case
  by (auto simp: rtranclp.rtrancl-into-rtrancl[of - - Call (Obj f' T) l p'])

```

```

next
case (Bnd L t t') note pred = this(2)
hence pred-cof L t t'
unfolding pred-cof-def
by blast
moreover
from pred ⟨finite L⟩ par-beta-body[of L t t']
have body t' by blast
ultimately
show ?case
using ⟨finite L⟩
by auto
qed
qed

```

## 4.5 Confluence (directly)

```

lemma diamond-binder:
fixes L1 L2 t ta tb
assumes
finite L1 and
pred-L1:  $\forall s p. s \notin L1 \wedge p \notin L1 \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t'. (t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge (\forall z. (t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} z) \longrightarrow (\exists u. t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u))) \wedge ta = \sigma[s,p]t')$  and
finite L2 and
pred-L2:  $\forall s p. s \notin L2 \wedge p \notin L2 \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t'. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge tb = \sigma[s,p]t')$ 
shows
 $\exists L'. \text{finite } L'$ 
 $\wedge (\exists t''. (\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow (\exists u. ta[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge t'' = \sigma[s,p]u)) \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow (\exists u. tb[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge t'' = \sigma[s,p]u)))$ 
proof –
from ⟨finite L1⟩ ⟨finite L2⟩ have finite (L1 ∪ L2) by simp
from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
obtain s p where sp:  $s \notin L1 \cup L2 \wedge p \notin L1 \cup L2 \wedge s \neq p$  by auto
with pred-L1
obtain t' where
 $t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'$  and
 $\forall z. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} z \longrightarrow (\exists u. t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)$  and
 $ta = \sigma[s,p] t'$ 
by blast

from sp pred-L2 obtain t'' where  $t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t''$  and  $tb = \sigma[s,p] t''$ 
by blast
from ⟨ $\forall z. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} z \longrightarrow (\exists u. t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)$ ⟩ this(1)

```

```

obtain u where  $t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$  and  $t'' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$  by blast

from ⟨finite L1⟩ ⟨finite L2⟩ have finite (L1 ∪ L2 ∪ FV t ∪ {s} ∪ {p}) by simp
moreover
{
fix x :: sterm and y :: sterm
assume t[Fvar s, Fvar p]  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} y$  and x =  $\sigma[s,p]$  y and y  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ 
hence
   $\forall sa pa. sa \notin L1 \cup L2 \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\}$ 
     $\wedge pa \notin L1 \cup L2 \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t. x[Fvar sa, Fvar pa] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \wedge \sigma[s,p] u = \sigma[sa,pa] t)$ 
proof (intro strip)
fix sa :: fVariable and pa :: fVariable
assume
  sap:  $sa \notin L1 \cup L2 \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\}$ 
     $\wedge pa \notin L1 \cup L2 \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\} \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
with sp par-beta-lc[OF ⟨y  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ ⟩]
have s ≠ p and s ∉ FV (Fvar pa) and lc y and lc u by auto
from
  sopen-sclose-eq-ssubst[OF this(1–3)]
  sopen-sclose-eq-ssubst[OF this(1–2) this(4)]
  renaming-par-beta ⟨x =  $\sigma[s,p]$  y⟩ ⟨y  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ ⟩
have x[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} (\sigma[s,p] u[Fvar sa, Fvar pa])$ 
  by (auto simp: openz-def closez-def)

moreover
from
  sap par-beta-preserves-FV[OF ⟨t [Fvar s, Fvar p]  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} y$ ⟩]
  sopen-FV[of 0 Fvar s Fvar p t]
  par-beta-preserves-FV[OF ⟨y  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ ⟩]
  sclose-subset-FV[of 0 s p u]
have sa ∉ FV ( $\sigma[s,p] u$ ) and pa ∉ FV ( $\sigma[s,p] u$ ) and sa ≠ pa
  by (auto simp: openz-def closez-def)
from sym[OF sclose-sopen-eq-t[OF this]]
have  $\sigma[s,p] u = \sigma[sa,pa]$  ( $\sigma[s,p] u[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]$ )
  by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)

ultimately show  $\exists t. x[Fvar sa, Fvar pa] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \wedge \sigma[s,p] u = \sigma[sa,pa] t$ 
  by blast
qed
}note
this[OF ⟨t [Fvar s, Fvar p]  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} t'$ ⟩ ⟨ta =  $\sigma[s,p]$  t'⟩ ⟨t'  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ ⟩]
this[OF ⟨t [Fvar s, Fvar p]  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} t''$ ⟩ ⟨tb =  $\sigma[s,p]$  t''⟩ ⟨t''  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ ⟩]
ultimately
show
 $\exists L'. \text{finite } L'$ 
   $\wedge (\exists t''. (\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t'. ta[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge t'' = \sigma[s,p] t'))$ 

```

$\wedge (\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t'. tb[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \wedge t'' = \sigma[s,p] t'))$   
**by** (rule-tac  $x = L1 \cup L2 \cup FV t \cup \{s\} \cup \{p\}$  in exI, simp, blast)  
**qed**

**lemma** exL-exMap-lem:

**fixes**

$f :: Label \simgt sterm$  **and**  
 $lz :: Label \simgt sterm$  **and**  $f' :: Label \simgt sterm$

**assumes**  $dom f = dom lz$  **and**  $dom f' = dom f$

**shows**

$\forall L1 L2. finite L1$   
 $\longrightarrow (\forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L1 \wedge p \notin L1 \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. (the(f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge (\forall z. (the(f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} z)$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists u. t \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)))$   
 $\wedge the(f' l) = \sigma[s,p]t))$   
 $\longrightarrow finite L2$   
 $\longrightarrow (\forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L2 \wedge p \notin L2 \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. the(f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \wedge the(lz l) = \sigma[s,p]t))$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists L'. finite L'$   
 $\wedge (\exists lu. dom lu = dom f$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. (the(f' l)[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge the(lu l) = \sigma[s,p]t))$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. body (the (f' l)))$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. \forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. (the(lz l)[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge the(lu l) = \sigma[s,p]t))$   
 $\wedge (\forall l \in dom f. body (the (lz l))))$

**using** asms

**proof** (induct rule: fmap-induct3)

**case** empty **thus** ?case **by** force

**next**

**case** (insert  $x a b c F1 F2 F3$ ) **thus** ?case

**proof** (intro strip)

**fix**  $L1 :: fVariable set$  **and**  $L2 :: fVariable set$   
 $\{$   

**fix**

$L :: fVariable set$  **and**  
 $t :: sterm$  **and**  $F :: Label \simgt sterm$  **and**  
 $P :: sterm \Rightarrow sterm \Rightarrow fVariable \Rightarrow fVariable \Rightarrow bool$

**assume**

$dom F1 = dom F$  **and**  
 $*: \forall l \in dom (F1(x \mapsto a)).$   
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow P (the ((F1(x \mapsto a)) l)) (the ((F(x \mapsto t)) l)) s p$

**hence**

$F: \forall l \in \text{dom } F1. \forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow P(\text{the}(F1 l)) (\text{the}(F l)) s p$   
**proof (intro strip)**  
**fix**  $l :: \text{Label}$  **and**  $s :: fVariable$  **and**  $p :: fVariable$   
**assume**  $l \in \text{dom } F1$  **hence**  $l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a))$  **by** *simp*  
**moreover assume**  $s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$   
**ultimately**  
**have**  $P(\text{the}((F1(x \mapsto a)) l)) (\text{the}((F(x \mapsto t)) l)) s p$   
**using** \* **by** *blast*  
**moreover from**  $\langle x \notin \text{dom } F1 \rangle \langle l \in \text{dom } F1 \rangle$  **have**  $l \neq x$  **by** *auto*  
**ultimately show**  $P(\text{the}(F1 l)) (\text{the}(F l)) s p$  **by** *force*  
**qed**  
**from** \* **have**  $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P a t s p$  **by** *auto*  
**note** *this*  $F$   
**}**  
**note**  $\text{pred} = \text{this}$   
**note**  
 $\text{tmp} =$   
 $\text{pred}[of - L1 (\lambda t t' s p.$   
 $\exists t''. (t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'')$   
 $\wedge (\forall z. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} z \longrightarrow (\exists u. t'' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)))$   
 $\wedge t' = \sigma[s, p] t'')$   
**note**  $\text{predc} = \text{tmp}(1)$  **note**  $\text{predF3} = \text{tmp}(2)$   
**note**  $\text{tmp} = \text{pred}[of - L2$   
 $(\lambda t t' s p. \exists t''. t[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t' = \sigma[s, p] t'')$   
**note**  $\text{predb} = \text{tmp}(1)$  **note**  $\text{predF2} = \text{tmp}(2)$   
**assume**  
 $a: \forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \forall s p. s \notin L1 \wedge p \notin L1 \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. (\text{the}((F1(x \mapsto a)) l) [Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge (\forall z. \text{the}((F1(x \mapsto a)) l) [Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} z$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists u. t \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)))$   
 $\wedge \text{the}((F3(x \mapsto c)) l) = \sigma[s, p] t)$  **and**  
 $b: \forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \forall s p. s \notin L2 \wedge p \notin L2 \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists t. \text{the}((F1(x \mapsto a)) l) [Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$   
 $\wedge \text{the}((F2(x \mapsto b)) l) = \sigma[s, p] t)$  **and**  
**finite**  $L1$  **and** **finite**  $L2$   
**from**  
*diamond-binder[OF this(3) predc[OF sym[OF <dom F3 = dom F1> this(1)]*  
*this(4) predb[OF <dom F1 = dom F2> this(2)]]*  
**obtain**  $La t$  **where**  
**finite**  $La$  **and**  
**pred-c:**  $\forall s p. s \notin La \wedge p \notin La \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists u. c[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge t = \sigma[s, p] u)$  **and**  
**pred-b:**  $\forall s p. s \notin La \wedge p \notin La \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (\exists u. b[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge t = \sigma[s, p] u)$   
**by** *blast*

```

{
  from this(1) have finite (La ∪ FV c ∪ FV b) by simp
  from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
  obtain s p where
    sp: s ∈ La ∪ FV c ∪ FV b ∧ p ∈ La ∪ FV c ∪ FV b ∧ s ≠ p
    by auto
  with pred-c obtain u where c[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β u by blast
  from par-beta-lc[OF this] have lc (c[Fvar s,Fvar p]) by simp
  with lc-body[of c[Fvar s,Fvar p] s p] sp sclose-sopen-eq-t[of s c p 0]
  have c: body c by (auto simp: closez-def openz-def)

  from sp pred-b obtain u where b[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β u by blast
  from par-beta-lc[OF this] have lc (b[Fvar s,Fvar p]) by simp
  with lc-body[of b[Fvar s,Fvar p] s p] sp sclose-sopen-eq-t[of s b p 0]
  have body b by (auto simp: closez-def openz-def)
  note c this
}note bodycb = this
from
predF3[OF sym[OF ⟨dom F3 = dom F1⟩] a]
predF2[OF ⟨dom F1 = dom F2⟩ b]
⟨finite L1⟩ ⟨finite L2⟩
have
  ∃ L'. finite L'
  ∧ (∀ lu. dom lu = dom F1
  ∧ (∀ l ∈ dom F1. ∀ s p. s ∈ L' ∧ p ∈ L' ∧ s ≠ p
    → (∃ t. the (F3 l)[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β t
      ∧ the (lu l) = σ[s,p] t))
  ∧ (∀ l ∈ dom F1. body (the (F3 l)))
  ∧ (∀ l ∈ dom F1. ∀ s p. s ∈ L' ∧ p ∈ L' ∧ s ≠ p
    → (∃ t. the (F2 l)[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β t
      ∧ the (lu l) = σ[s,p] t))
  ∧ (∀ l ∈ dom F1. body (the (F2 l))))
  by (rule-tac x = L1 in allE[OF insert(1)], simp)
then obtain Lb f where
  finite Lb and dom f = dom F1 and
  pred-F3: ∀ l ∈ dom F1. ∀ s p. s ∈ La ∪ Lb ∧ p ∈ La ∪ Lb ∧ s ≠ p
    → (∃ t. the (F3 l)[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β t
      ∧ the (f l) = σ[s,p] t) and
  body-F3: ∀ l ∈ dom F1. body (the (F3 l)) and
  pred-F2: ∀ l ∈ dom F1. ∀ s p. s ∈ La ∪ Lb ∧ p ∈ La ∪ Lb ∧ s ≠ p
    → (∃ t. the (F2 l)[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β t
      ∧ the (f l) = σ[s,p] t) and
  body-F2: ∀ l ∈ dom F1. body (the (F2 l))
  by auto
from ⟨finite La⟩ ⟨finite Lb⟩ have finite (La ∪ Lb) by simp
moreover
from ⟨dom f = dom F1⟩ have dom (f(x ↦ t)) = dom (F1(x ↦ a)) by simp
moreover

```

```

from pred-c pred-F3
have

$$\begin{aligned} \forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \forall s p. s \notin La \cup Lb \wedge p \notin La \cup Lb \wedge s \neq p \\ \longrightarrow (\exists t'. \text{the } ((F3(x \mapsto c)) l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \\ \wedge \text{the } ((f(x \mapsto t)) l) = \sigma[s, p] t') \end{aligned}$$

by auto
moreover
from bodycb(1) body-F3
have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \text{body } (\text{the } ((F3(x \mapsto c)) l))$ 
by simp
moreover
from pred-b pred-F2
have

$$\begin{aligned} \forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \forall s p. s \notin La \cup Lb \wedge p \notin La \cup Lb \wedge s \neq p \\ \longrightarrow (\exists t'. \text{the } ((F2(x \mapsto b)) l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \\ \wedge \text{the } ((f(x \mapsto t)) l) = \sigma[s, p] t') \end{aligned}$$

by auto
moreover
from bodycb(2) body-F2
have  $\forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \text{body } (\text{the } ((F2(x \mapsto b)) l))$ 
by simp
ultimately
show

$$\begin{aligned} \exists L'. \text{finite } L' \\ \wedge (\exists lu. \text{dom } lu = \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)) \\ \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \\ \forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p \\ \longrightarrow (\exists t'. \text{the } ((F3(x \mapsto c)) l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \\ \wedge \text{the } (lu l) = \sigma[s, p] t')) \\ \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \text{body } (\text{the } ((F3(x \mapsto c)) l))) \\ \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \\ \forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p \\ \longrightarrow (\exists t'. \text{the } ((F2(x \mapsto b)) l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \\ \wedge \text{the } (lu l) = \sigma[s, p] t')) \\ \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } (F1(x \mapsto a)). \text{body } (\text{the } ((F2(x \mapsto b)) l))) \end{aligned}$$

by (rule-tac  $x = La \cup Lb$  in exI,
      simp (no-asm-simp) only: conjI simp-thms(22),
      rule-tac  $x = (f(x \mapsto t))$  in exI, simp)
qed
qed

```

```

lemma exL-exMap:

$$\begin{aligned} \llbracket \text{dom } (f::Label \simgt sterm) = \text{dom } (lz::Label \simgt sterm); \\ \text{dom } (f'::Label \simgt sterm) = \text{dom } f; \\ \text{finite } L1; \\ \forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L1 \wedge p \notin L1 \wedge s \neq p \\ \longrightarrow (\exists t. (\text{the}(f l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \\ \wedge (\forall z. (\text{the}(f l)^{[Fvar s, Fvar p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} z) \longrightarrow (\exists u. t \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)))) \end{aligned}$$


```

$$\begin{aligned}
& \wedge \text{the}(f' l) = \sigma[s,p]t; \\
& \text{finite } L2; \\
& \forall l \in \text{dom lz}. \forall s p. s \notin L2 \wedge p \notin L2 \wedge s \neq p \\
& \quad \longrightarrow (\exists t. \text{the}(f l)[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \wedge \text{the}(lz l) = \sigma[s,p]t) ] \\
\implies & \exists L'. \text{finite } L' \\
& \wedge (\exists lu. \text{dom lu} = \text{dom } f \\
& \quad \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p \\
& \quad \quad \longrightarrow (\exists t. (\text{the}(f' l)[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \\
& \quad \quad \quad \wedge \text{the}(lu l) = \sigma[s,p]t)) \\
& \quad \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the } (f' l))) \\
& \quad \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p \\
& \quad \quad \longrightarrow (\exists t. (\text{the}(lz l)[Fvar s, Fvar p]) \Rightarrow_{\beta} t \\
& \quad \quad \quad \wedge \text{the}(lu l) = \sigma[s,p]t)) \\
& \quad \wedge (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{body } (\text{the } (lz l)))) \\
& \text{using } exL-exMap-lem[\text{of } f \text{ lz } f'] \text{ by simp}
\end{aligned}$$

```

lemma diamond-par-beta: diamond par-beta
unfolding diamond-def commute-def square-def
proof (rule impI [THEN allI [THEN allI]])
  fix x y assume  $x \Rightarrow_{\beta} y$ 
  thus  $\forall z. x \Rightarrow_{\beta} z \longrightarrow (\exists u. y \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u)$ 
  proof (induct rule: par-beta.induct)
    case pbeta-Fvar thus ?case by simp
    next
    case (pbeta-Upd t t' L u u' l)
    note pred-t = this(2) and pred-u = this(5)
    show ?case
    proof (intro strip)
      fix z assume Upd t l u  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} z$ 
      thus  $\exists u. Upd t' l u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ 
      proof (induct rule: Upd-par-red)

      case (upd ta ua La)
      from
        diamond-binder[ $OF \langle \text{finite } L \rangle \text{ pred-u this}(2-3)$ ]
        this(1) pred-t
        par-beta-lc[ $OF \text{this}(1)$ ] par-beta-lc[ $OF \langle t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \rangle$ ]
      obtain L' ub tb where
        t'  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} tb$  and lc t' and ta  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} tb$  and
        lc ta and finite L' and
         $\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$ 
         $\longrightarrow (\exists u. u[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge ub = \sigma[s,p] u)$  and
         $\forall s p. s \notin L' \wedge p \notin L' \wedge s \neq p$ 
         $\longrightarrow (\exists u. ua[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge ub = \sigma[s,p] u)$ 
      by auto
      from
        par-beta.pbeta-Upd[ $OF \text{this}(1-2) \text{ this}(5-6)$ ]
        par-beta.pbeta-Upd[ $OF \text{this}(3-5) \text{ this}(7)$ ]
        par-beta-body[ $OF \text{this}(5-6)$ ]

```

```

par-beta-body[OF this(5) this(7)] ⟨z = Upd ta l ua⟩
show ?case by (force simp: exI[of - Upd tb l ub])
next
case (obj f fa T ua La)

from diamond-binder[OF ⟨finite L⟩ pred-u this(4–5)]
obtain Lb ub where
finite Lb and
ub1: ∀ s p. s ∈ Lb ∧ p ∈ Lb ∧ s ≠ p
→ (exists u. ua[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β u ∧ ub = σ[s,p] u) and
ub2: ∀ s p. s ∈ Lb ∧ p ∈ Lb ∧ s ≠ p
→ (exists u. u'[Fvar s,Fvar p] ⇒β u ∧ ub = σ[s,p] u)
by auto
from ⟨Obj f T = t⟩ ⟨Obj f T ⇒β Obj fa T⟩
have t ⇒β Obj fa T by simp
with pred-t obtain a where t' ⇒β a Obj fa T ⇒β a
by auto
with
par-beta-lc[OF this(2)]
par-beta-body[OF ⟨finite Lb⟩ ub1]
obtain fb where
t' ⇒β Obj fb T and Obj fa T ⇒β Obj fb T and
lc (Obj fa T) and body ua
by auto
from Obj-pbeta-subst[OF ⟨finite Lb⟩ ub1 this(2–4)]
have Obj (fa(l ↦ ua)) T ⇒β Obj (fb(l ↦ ub)) T by assumption
moreover
from
⟨t ⇒β t'⟩ ⟨Obj f T = t⟩
par-beta-lc[OF ⟨t ⇒β t'⟩] ⟨t' ⇒β Obj fb T⟩
par-beta-body[OF ⟨finite Lb⟩ ub2]
obtain f' where
t' = Obj f' T and Obj f' T ⇒β Obj fb T and
lc (Obj f' T) and body u'
by auto
note par-beta.pbeta-Upd[OF this(2) ⟨finite Lb⟩ ub2 - this(3–4)]
moreover
from
⟨t ⇒β t'⟩ ⟨Obj f T = t⟩ ⟨t' = Obj f' T⟩
⟨l ∈ dom f⟩ Obj-pbeta[off f T f']
have l ∈ dom f' by simp
ultimately
show ?case
using ⟨z = Obj (fa(l ↦ ua)) T⟩ ⟨t' = Obj f' T⟩
by (rule-tac x = Obj (fb(l ↦ ub)) T in exI, simp)
qed
qed
next
case (pbeta-Obj f' f L T) note pred = this(3)

```

```

show ?case
proof (clarify)

fix fa La
assume
  dom fa = dom f and finite La and
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \forall s p. s \notin La \wedge p \notin La \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t. \text{the } (f l)^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$ 
     $\wedge \text{the } (fa l) = \sigma[s, p] t)$ 
from
  exL-exMap[OF sym[OF this(1)] <dom f' = dom f>
             <finite L> pred this(2)]
  this(1) this(3) <dom f' = dom f>
obtain Lb fb where
  dom fb = dom f' and dom fb = dom fa and finite Lb and
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f'. \forall s p. s \notin Lb \wedge p \notin Lb \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t. \text{the } (f' l)^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$ 
     $\wedge \text{the } (fb l) = \sigma[s, p] t)$  and
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } f'. \text{body } (\text{the } (f' l))$  and
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } fa. \forall s p. s \notin Lb \wedge p \notin Lb \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists t. \text{the } (fa l)^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} t$ 
     $\wedge \text{the } (fb l) = \sigma[s, p] t)$  and
   $\forall l \in \text{dom } fa. \text{body } (\text{the } (fa l))$ 
by auto
from
  par-beta.pbeta-Obj[OF this(1) this(3–5)]
  par-beta.pbeta-Obj[OF this(2) this(3) this(6–7)]
show  $\exists u. Obj f' T \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge Obj fa T \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ 
  by (rule-tac x = Obj fb T in exI, simp)
qed
next
case (pbeta-Upd' f T f' L t t' l)
note pred-obj = this(2) and pred-bnd = this(4)
show ?case
proof (clarify)
  fix z assume Upd (Obj f T) l t  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} z$ 
  thus  $\exists u. Obj (f'(l \mapsto t')) T \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ 
  proof (induct rule: Upd-par-red)

  case (upd a ta La) note pred-ta = this(3)
  from <Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} a$  > <z = Upd a l ta>
  obtain fa where
    Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj fa T$  and z = Upd (Obj fa T) l ta
    by auto
  from this(1) pred-obj
  obtain b where Obj f' T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} b$  and Obj fa T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} b$ 
    by (elim allE impE exE conjE, simp)
  with
    par-beta-lc[OF this(1)] par-beta-lc[OF this(2)]

```

```

obtain fb where
  Obj f' T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fb T and lc (Obj f' T) and
  Obj fa T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fb T and lc (Obj fa T)
  by auto
from diamond-binder[OF <finite L> pbeta-Upd'(4) <finite La> pred-ta]
obtain Lb tb where
  finite Lb and
  cb1:  $\forall s p. s \notin Lb \wedge p \notin Lb \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists u. t'[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge tb = \sigma[s,p] u)$  and
  cb2:  $\forall s p. s \notin Lb \wedge p \notin Lb \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists u. ta[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge tb = \sigma[s,p] u)$ 
  by auto
from
  par-beta-body[OF this(1–2)]
  Obj-pbeta-subst[OF <finite Lb> cb1 <Obj f' T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fb T
    <lc (Obj f' T)>]
have Obj (f'(l  $\mapsto$  t')) T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj (fb(l  $\mapsto$  tb)) T
  by simp
moreover
from Obj-pbeta[OF <Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fa T]<l \in dom f>
have l \in dom fa by simp
from
  par-beta-body[OF <finite Lb> cb2]
  par-beta.pbeta-Upd'[OF <Obj fa T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fb T <finite Lb
    cb2 this <lc (Obj fa T)>]
have Upd (Obj fa T) l ta  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj (fb(l  $\mapsto$  tb)) T by simp
ultimately
show ?case
  using z = Upd (Obj fa T) l ta
  by (rule-tac x = Obj (fb(l  $\mapsto$  tb)) T in exI, simp)
next

case (obj f'' fa T' ta La)
note pred-ta = this(5) and this
hence
l \in dom f and Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fa T and
z = Obj (fa(l  $\mapsto$  ta)) T
by auto
from diamond-binder[OF <finite L> pred-bnd <finite La> pred-ta]
obtain Lb tb where
  finite Lb and
  tb1:  $\forall s p. s \notin Lb \wedge p \notin Lb \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists u. t'[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge tb = \sigma[s,p] u)$  and
  tb2:  $\forall s p. s \notin Lb \wedge p \notin Lb \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists u. ta[Fvar s, Fvar p] \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge tb = \sigma[s,p] u)$ 
  by auto
from <Obj f T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fa T> pred-obj
obtain b where Obj f' T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  b and Obj fa T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  b
  by (elim alle impE exE conjE, simp)

```

```

with par-beta-lc[OF this(1)] par-beta-lc[OF this(2)]
obtain fb where
  Obj f' T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fb T lc (Obj f' T) and
  Obj fa T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj fb T lc (Obj fa T)
  by auto
from
  par-beta-body[OF <finite Lb> tb1]
  Obj-pbeta-subst[OF <finite Lb> tb1 this(1-2)]
  par-beta-body[OF <finite Lb> tb2]
  Obj-pbeta-subst[OF <finite Lb> tb2 this(3-4)]
have
  Obj (f'(l \mapsto t')) T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj (fb(l \mapsto tb)) T and
  Obj (fa(l \mapsto ta)) T  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  Obj (fb(l \mapsto tb)) T
  by simp+
  with <z = Obj (fa(l \mapsto ta)) T> show ?case
    by (rule-tac x = Obj (fb(l \mapsto tb)) T in exI, simp)
qed
qed
next
case (pbeta-Call t t' u u' l)
note pred-t = this(2) and pred-u = this(4)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
  fix z assume Call t l u  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  z
  thus  $\exists u. \text{Call } t' l u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ 
  proof (induct rule: Call-par-red)

  case (call ta ua)
  from
    this(1-2) pred-t pred-u
  obtain tb ub where t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} tb u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub ta \Rightarrow_{\beta} tb ua \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub
    by (elim allE impE exE conjE, simp)
  from
    par-beta-lc[OF this(1)] par-beta-lc[OF this(2)]
    par-beta-pbeta-Call[OF this(1-2)]
    par-beta-lc[OF this(3)] par-beta-lc[OF this(4)]
    par-beta-pbeta-Call[OF this(3-4)]
    <z = Call ta l ua>
  show ?case
    by (rule-tac x = Call tb l ub in exI, simp)
next

case (beta f fa T ua)
from this(1-2) have t \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj fa T by simp
with <u \Rightarrow_{\beta} ua> pred-t pred-u
obtain b ub where
  t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} b and Obj fa T \Rightarrow_{\beta} b and u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub and ua \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub
  by (elim allE impE exE conjE, simp)
from this(1-2) par-beta-lc[OF this(2)]

```

```

obtain fb where
   $t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj\ fb\ T$  and
   $Obj\ fa\ T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj\ fb\ T$  and  $lc\ (Obj\ fa\ T)$ 
  by auto
from
   $par\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ \langle l \in dom\ fa \rangle\ this(2)\ \langle ua \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub \rangle\ this(3)]$ 
   $par\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ \langle ua \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub \rangle]$ 
have  $the\ (fa\ l)^{[Obj\ fa\ T,ua]} \Rightarrow_{\beta} (the\ (fb\ l)^{[Obj\ fb\ T,ub]})$  by simp
moreover
from  $\langle l \in dom\ fa \rangle\ Obj\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ \langle Obj\ fa\ T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj\ fb\ T \rangle]$ 
have  $l \in dom\ fb$  by simp
from
   $\langle t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \rangle\ sym[OF\ \langle Obj\ f\ T = t \rangle]$ 
   $par\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ \langle t \Rightarrow_{\beta} t' \rangle\ \langle t' \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj\ fb\ T \rangle]$ 
obtain  $f'$  where
   $t' = Obj\ f'\ T$  and  $Obj\ f'\ T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj\ fb\ T$  and
   $lc\ (Obj\ f'\ T)$ 
  by auto
from
   $Obj\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ this(2)\ \langle l \in dom\ fb \rangle]$ 
   $par\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ this(2) - \langle u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub \rangle\ this(3)]$ 
   $par\text{-}\beta\text{-}\beta[OF\ \langle u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} ub \rangle]$ 
have  $Call\ (Obj\ f'\ T)\ l\ u' \Rightarrow_{\beta} (the\ (fb\ l)^{[Obj\ fb\ T,ub]})$  by auto
ultimately
show ?case
  using  $\langle t' = Obj\ f'\ T \rangle\ \langle z = (the\ (fa\ l)^{[Obj\ fa\ T,ua]}) \rangle$ 
  by (rule-tac  $x = (the\ (fb\ l)^{[Obj\ fb\ T,ub]})$  in exI, simp)
qed
qed
next
case (pbeta-beta  $f\ T\ f'\ l\ p\ p'$ )
note pred-obj = this(2) and pred-p = this(5)
show ?case
proof (intro strip)
  fix  $z$  assume  $Call\ (Obj\ f\ T)\ l\ p \Rightarrow_{\beta} z$ 
  thus  $\exists u. the\ (f'\ l)^{[Obj\ f'\ T,p']} \Rightarrow_{\beta} u \wedge z \Rightarrow_{\beta} u$ 
proof (induct rule: Call-par-red)
  case (call a pa)
  then obtain  $fa$  where
     $Obj\ f\ T \Rightarrow_{\beta} Obj\ fa\ T$  and  $z = Call\ (Obj\ fa\ T)\ l\ pa$ 
    by auto
from
     $this(1)\ \langle p \Rightarrow_{\beta} pa \rangle\ pred\text{-}obj\ pred\text{-}p$ 
obtain  $b\ pb$  where
     $Obj\ f'\ T \Rightarrow_{\beta} b$  and  $Obj\ fa\ T \Rightarrow_{\beta} b$  and
     $p' \Rightarrow_{\beta} pb$  and  $pa \Rightarrow_{\beta} pb$ 
    by (elim allE impE exE conjE, simp)

```

**with** *par-beta-lc*[*OF this(1)*] *par-beta-lc*[*OF this(2)*]  
**obtain** *fb* **where**  
*Obj f' T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  *Obj fb T* **and** *lc (Obj f' T)* **and**  
*Obj fa T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  *Obj fb T* **and** *lc (Obj fa T)*  
**by auto**  
**from** *this(1)*  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle \langle \text{Obj } f \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f' \text{ T} \rangle \langle \text{Obj } f \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fa \text{ T} \rangle$   
**have** *l*  $\in \text{dom } f' **and** *l*  $\in \text{dom } fa **by auto**  
**from**  $\langle p' \Rightarrow_{\beta} pb \rangle \langle pa \Rightarrow_{\beta} pb \rangle$  *par-beta-lc*  
**have** *p'  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} pb$*  **and** *lc p' and pa  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} pb$*  **and** *lc pa by auto*  
**from**  
*par-beta.pbeta-beta*[*OF*  $\langle \text{Obj } fa \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fb \text{ T} \rangle \langle l \in \text{dom } fa \rangle$   
*this(3)*  $\langle lc (\text{Obj } fa \text{ T}) \rangle$  *this(4)*]  
*par-beta-beta*[*OF*  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f' \rangle \langle \text{Obj } f' \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fb \text{ T} \rangle$   
*this(1)*  $\langle lc (\text{Obj } f' \text{ T}) \rangle$  *this(2)*]  
 $\langle z = \text{Call} (\text{Obj } fa \text{ T}) \text{ l pa} \rangle$   
**show** ?case  
**by** (*rule-tac* *x* = (*the* (*fb l*) $[\text{Obj } fb \text{ T}, pb]$ ) **in** *exI, simp*)$$

**next**

**case** (*beta f'' fa Ta pa*)  
**hence** *Obj f T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta}$  *Obj fa T* **and** *z* = (*the* (*fa l*) $[\text{Obj } fa \text{ T}, pa]$ )  
**by auto**  
**with**  $\langle p \Rightarrow_{\beta} pa \rangle$  *pred-obj pred-p*  
**obtain** *b pb* **where**  
*Obj f' T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} b **and** *Obj fa T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} b **and**  
*p'  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} pb$*  **and** *pa  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} pb$*   
**by** (*elim allE impE exE conjE, simp*)  
**with** *par-beta-lc*  
**obtain** *fb* **where**  
*Obj f' T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fb \text{ T} **and** *lc (Obj f' T)* **and** *lc p' and*  
*Obj fa T*  $\Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fb \text{ T} **and** *lc (Obj fa T)* **and** *lc pa*  
**by auto**  
**from**  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f \rangle \langle \text{Obj } f \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } f' \text{ T} \rangle \langle \text{Obj } f \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fa \text{ T} \rangle$   
**have** *l*  $\in \text{dom } f' **and** *l*  $\in \text{dom } fa **by auto**  
**from**  
*par-beta-beta*[*OF*  $\langle l \in \text{dom } f' \rangle \langle \text{Obj } f' \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fb \text{ T} \rangle$   
 $\langle p' \Rightarrow_{\beta} pb \rangle \langle lc (\text{Obj } f' \text{ T}) \rangle \langle lc p' \rangle$ ]  
*par-beta-beta*[*OF*  $\langle l \in \text{dom } fa \rangle \langle \text{Obj } fa \text{ T} \Rightarrow_{\beta} \text{Obj } fb \text{ T} \rangle$   
 $\langle pa \Rightarrow_{\beta} pb \rangle \langle lc (\text{Obj } fa \text{ T}) \rangle \langle lc pa \rangle$ ]  
 $\langle z = (\text{the } (fa l)[\text{Obj } fa \text{ T}, pa]) \rangle$   
**show** ?case  
**by** (*rule-tac* *x* = (*the* (*fb l*) $[\text{Obj } fb \text{ T}, pb]$ ) **in** *exI, simp*)$$$$$$

**qed**

**qed**

**qed**

**qed**

## 4.6 Confluence (classical not via complete developments)

```
theorem beta-confluent: confluent beta
  by (rule diamond-par-beta diamond-to-confluence
    par-beta-subset-beta beta-subset-par-beta) +
end
```

```
theory Environments imports Main begin
```

## 4.7 Type Environments

Some basic properties of our variable environments.

```
datatype 'a environment =
  Env (string → 'a)
  | Malformed

primrec
  add :: ('a environment) ⇒ string ⇒ 'a ⇒ 'a environment
  (λ _ _ _ . [90, 0, 0] 91)
where
  add-def: (Env e)(x:a) =
    (if (x ∉ dom e) then (Env (e(x ↦ a))) else Malformed)
  | add-mal: Malformed(x:a) = Malformed
```

```
primrec
  env-dom :: ('a environment) ⇒ string set
where
  env-dom-def: env-dom (Env e) = dom e
  | env-dom-mal: env-dom (Malformed) = {}
```

```
primrec
  env-get :: ('a environment) ⇒ string ⇒ 'a option (λ _ _ .)
where
  env-get-def: env-get (Env e) x = e x
  | env-get-mal: env-get (Malformed) x = None
```

```
primrec ok::('a environment) ⇒ bool
where
  OK-Env [intro]: ok (Env e) = (finite (dom e))
  | OK-Mal [intro]: ok Malformed = False
```

```
lemma subst-add:
```

```

fixes x y
assumes x ≠ y
shows e(x:a)(y:b) = e(y:b)(x:a)
proof (cases e)
  case Malformed thus ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with assms show ?thesis
  proof (cases x ∈ dom f, simp)
    case False with assms Env show ?thesis
    proof (cases y ∈ dom f, simp-all, intro ext)
      fix xa :: string
      case False with assms show (f(x ↦ a,y ↦ b)) xa = (f(y ↦ b,x ↦ a)) xa
      proof (cases xa = x, simp)
        case False with assms show ?thesis
          by (cases xa = y, simp-all)
        qed
      qed
    qed
  qed

```

**lemma** ok-finite[simp]: ok e  $\implies$  finite (env-dom e)  
**by** (cases e, simp+)

**lemma** ok-ok[simp]: ok e  $\implies \exists x. e = (\text{Env } x)$   
**by** (cases e, simp+)

**lemma** env-defined:  
**fixes** x :: string **and** e :: 'a environment  
**assumes** x ∈ env-dom e  
**shows**  $\exists T . e!x = \text{Some } T$   
**proof** (cases e)
 **case** Malformed **with** assms **show** ?thesis **by** simp
**next**
**case** Env **with** assms **show** ?thesis **by** (simp, force)
**qed**

**lemma** env-bigger:  $\llbracket a \notin \text{env-dom } e; x \in (\text{env-dom } e) \rrbracket \implies x \in \text{env-dom } (e(a:X))$   
**by** (cases e, simp-all)

**lemma** env-bigger2:  
 $\llbracket a \notin \text{env-dom } e; b \notin (\text{env-dom } e); x \in (\text{env-dom } e); a \neq b \rrbracket$   
 $\implies x \in \text{env-dom } (e(a:X)(b:Y))$   
**by** (cases e, simp-all)

```
lemma not-malformed:  $x \in (\text{env-dom } e) \implies \exists \text{fun. } e = \text{Env fun}$ 
by (cases e, simp-all)
```

```
lemma not-malformed-smaller:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a
  assumes ok (e(a:X))
  shows ok e
proof (cases e)
  case Malformed with assms show ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with ok-finite[OF assms] assms show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f, simp-all)
qed
```

```
lemma not-in-smaller:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a
  assumes ok (e(a:X))
  shows a ∉ env-dom e
proof (cases e)
  case Malformed thus ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with assms show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f, simp-all)
qed
```

```
lemma in-add:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a
  assumes ok (e(a:X))
  shows a ∈ env-dom (e(a:X))
proof (cases e)
  case Malformed with assms show ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with assms show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f, simp-all)
qed
```

```
lemma ok-add-reverse:
  fixes
    e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and
    b :: string and Y :: 'a
  assumes ok (e(a:X)(b:Y))
  shows (e(b:Y)(a:X)) = (e(a:X)(b:Y))
proof (cases e)
  case Malformed with assms show ?thesis by simp
```

```

next
  case (Env f)
  with
    not-in-smaller[OF ok (e(a:X)(b:Y))] in-add[OF assms]
    not-in-smaller[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF assms]]
    in-add[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF assms]]
  show ?thesis
    by (simp, intro conjI impI, elim conjE, auto simp: fun-upd-twist)
qed

lemma not-in-env-bigger:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and x :: string
  assumes x ∉ (env-dom e) and x ≠ a
  shows x ∉ env-dom (e(a:X))
  proof (cases e)
    case Malformed thus ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with assms show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f, simp-all)
qed

lemma not-in-env-bigger-2:
  fixes
    e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and
    b :: string and Y :: 'a and x :: string
    assumes x ∉ (env-dom e) and x ≠ a and x ≠ b
    shows x ∉ env-dom (e(a:X)(b:Y))
  proof (cases e)
    case Malformed thus ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with assms show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f, simp-all)
qed

lemma not-in-env-smaller:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and x :: string
  assumes x ∉ (env-dom (e(a:X))) and x ≠ a and ok (e(a:X))
  shows x ∉ env-dom e
  proof (cases e)
    case Malformed with assms(3) show ?thesis by simp
next
  case (Env f) with assms show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f, simp-all)
qed

lemma ok-add-2:
  fixes
    e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and

```

```

b :: string and Y :: 'a
assumes ok (e(a:X)(b:Y))
shows ok e ∧ a ∉ env-dom e ∧ b ∉ env-dom e ∧ a ≠ b
proof -
{
  assume ok (e(b:X)(b:Y))
  from not-in-smaller[OF this] in-add[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF this]]
  have False by simp
} with assms have a ≠ b by auto
moreover
from assms ok-add-reverse[OF assms] have ok (e(b:Y)(a:X)) by simp
note not-in-smaller[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF this]]
ultimately
show ?thesis
using
not-malformed-smaller[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF assms]]
not-in-smaller[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF assms]]
by simp
qed

```

```

lemma in-add-2:
fixes
e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and
b :: string and Y :: 'a
assumes ok (e(a:X)(b:Y))
shows a ∈ env-dom (e(a:X)(b:Y)) ∧ b ∈ env-dom (e(a:X)(b:Y))
proof -
from ok-add-2[OF assms] show ?thesis
  by (elim conjE, intro conjI, (cases e, simp-all)+)
qed

```

```

lemma ok-add-3:
fixes
e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and
b :: string and Y :: 'a and c :: string and Z :: 'a
assumes ok (e(a:X)(b:Y)(c:Z))
shows
a ∉ env-dom e ∧ b ∉ env-dom e ∧ c ∉ env-dom e ∧ a ≠ b ∧ b ≠ c ∧ a ≠ c
proof -
{
  assume ok (e(a:X)(c:Y)(c:Z))
  from not-in-smaller[OF this] in-add[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF this]]
  have False by simp
} with assms have b ≠ c by auto
moreover
from assms ok-add-reverse[OF assms] have ok (e(a:X)(c:Z)(b:Y)) by simp
note ok-add-2[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF this]]

```

```

ultimately
show ?thesis using ok-add-2[OF not-malformed-smaller[OF assms]]
  by simp
qed

lemma in-env-smaller:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and x :: string
  assumes x ∈ (env-dom (e(a:X))) and x ≠ a
  shows x ∈ env-dom e
proof -
  from not-malformed[OF assms(1)] obtain f where f: e(a:X) = Env f by auto
  with assms show ?thesis
  proof (cases e)
    case Malformed with e(a:X) = Env f
    have False by simp
    then show ?thesis ..
  next
  case (Env f') with assms f show ?thesis
    by (simp, cases a ∈ dom f', simp-all, force)
  qed
qed

lemma in-env-smaller2:
  fixes
    e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and
    b :: string and Y :: 'a and x :: string
  assumes x ∈ (env-dom (e(a:X)(b:Y))) and x ≠ a and x ≠ b
  shows x ∈ env-dom e
  by (simp add: in-env-smaller[OF in-env-smaller[OF assms(1) assms(3)] assms(2)])
```

```

lemma get-env-bigger:
  fixes e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and x :: string
  assumes x ∈ (env-dom (e(a:X))) and x ≠ a
  shows e!x = e(a:X)!x
proof -
  from not-malformed[OF assms(1)] obtain f where f: e(a:X) = Env f by auto
  thus ?thesis proof (cases e)
    case Malformed with e(a:X) = Env f
    show ?thesis by simp
  next
  case (Env f') with assms f show ?thesis
    by (cases a ∉ dom f', auto)
  qed
qed

lemma get-env-bigger2:
  fixes
    e :: 'a environment and a :: string and X :: 'a and
    b :: string and Y :: 'a and x :: string
```

```

assumes  $x \in (\text{env-dom } (e(a:X)(b:Y)))$  and  $x \neq a$  and  $x \neq b$ 
shows  $e!x = e(a:X)(b:Y)!x$ 
by (simp add: get-env-bigger[OF assms(1) assms(3)]
          get-env-bigger[OF in-env-smaller[OF assms(1) assms(3)] assms(2)])
```

**lemma** get-env-smaller:  $\llbracket x \in \text{env-dom } e; a \notin \text{env-dom } e \rrbracket \implies e(a:X)!x = e!x$   
**by** (cases e, auto)

**lemma** get-env-smaller2:  
 $\llbracket x \in \text{env-dom } e; a \notin \text{env-dom } e; b \notin \text{env-dom } e; a \neq b \rrbracket$   
 $\implies e(a:X)(b:Y)!x = e!x$   
**by** (cases e, auto)

**lemma** add-get-eq:  $\llbracket xa \notin \text{env-dom } e; \text{ok } e; \text{the } e(xa:U)!xa = T \rrbracket \implies U = T$   
**by** (cases e, auto)

**lemma** add-get:  $\llbracket xa \notin \text{env-dom } e; \text{ok } e \rrbracket \implies \text{the } e(xa:U)!xa = U$   
**by** (cases e, auto)

**lemma** add-get2-1:  
fixes  $e :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $x :: \text{string}$  and  $A :: 'a$  and  $y :: \text{string}$  and  $B :: 'a$   
assumes  $\text{ok } (e(x:A)(y:B))$   
shows  $\text{the } e(x:A)(y:B)!x = A$   
**proof** –  
from ok-add-2[OF assms] show ?thesis  
by (cases e, elim conjE, simp-all)  
**qed**

**lemma** add-get2-2:  
fixes  $e :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $x :: \text{string}$  and  $A :: 'a$  and  $y :: \text{string}$  and  $B :: 'a$   
assumes  $\text{ok } (e(x:A)(y:B))$   
shows  $\text{the } e(x:A)(y:B)!y = B$   
**proof** –  
from ok-add-2[OF assms] show ?thesis  
by (cases e, elim conjE, simp-all)  
**qed**

**lemma** ok-add-ok:  $\llbracket \text{ok } e; x \notin \text{env-dom } e \rrbracket \implies \text{ok } (e(x:X))$   
**by** (cases e, auto)

**lemma** env-add-dom:  
fixes  $e :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $x :: \text{string}$   
assumes  $\text{ok } e$  and  $x \notin \text{env-dom } e$   
shows  $\text{env-dom } (e(x:X)) = \text{env-dom } e \cup \{x\}$   
**proof** (auto simp: in-add[OF ok-add-ok[OF assms]], rule ccontr)  
fix y assume  $y \in \text{env-dom } (e(x:X))$  and  $y \notin \text{env-dom } e$  and  $y \neq x$   
from in-env-smaller[OF this(1) this(3)] this(2) show False by simp  
**next**  
fix y assume  $y \in \text{env-dom } e$

```

from env-bigger[OF not-in-smaller[OF ok-add-ok[OF assms]]] this]
show  $y \in \text{env-dom}(e(x:X))$  by assumption
qed

lemma env-add-dom-2:
fixes  $e :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $x :: \text{string}$  and  $y :: \text{string}$ 
assumes  $\text{ok } e \text{ and } x \notin \text{env-dom } e \text{ and } y \notin \text{env-dom } e \text{ and } x \neq y$ 
shows  $\text{env-dom}(e(x:X)(y:Y)) = \text{env-dom } e \cup \{x,y\}$ 
proof –
from env-add-dom[OF assms(1–2)] assms(3–4)
have  $y \notin \text{env-dom}(e(x:X))$  by simp
from
    env-add-dom[OF assms(1–2)]
    env-add-dom[OF ok-add-ok[OF assms(1–2)]] this
show ?thesis by auto
qed

fun
env-app :: ('a environment)  $\Rightarrow$  ('a environment)  $\Rightarrow$  ('a environment) ( $\langle\rightarrow\rightarrow\rangle$ )
where
env-app (Env a) (Env b) =
(if (ok (Env a)  $\wedge$  ok (Env b)  $\wedge$  env-dom (Env b) \cap env-dom (Env a) = {})
then Env (a ++ b) else Malformed )

lemma env-app-dom:
fixes  $e1 :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $e2 :: 'a \text{ environment}$ 
assumes  $\text{ok } e1 \text{ and } \text{env-dom } e1 \cap \text{env-dom } e2 = \{\} \text{ and } \text{ok } e2$ 
shows  $\text{env-dom}(e1 + e2) = \text{env-dom } e1 \cup \text{env-dom } e2$ 
proof –
from ok-ok[OF ok e1] ok-ok[OF ok e2]
obtain  $f1 f2$  where  $e1 = \text{Env } f1 \text{ and } e2 = \text{Env } f2$  by auto
with assms(2) ok-finite[OF ok e1] ok-finite[OF ok e2]
show ?thesis by auto
qed

lemma env-app-same[simp]:
fixes  $e1 :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $e2 :: 'a \text{ environment}$  and  $x :: \text{string}$ 
assumes
 $\text{ok } e1 \text{ and } x \in \text{env-dom } e1 \text{ and }$ 
 $\text{env-dom } e1 \cap \text{env-dom } e2 = \{\} \text{ and } \text{ok } e2$ 
shows  $\text{the}(e1 + e2!x) = \text{the } e1!x$ 
proof –
from ok-ok[OF ok e1] ok-ok[OF ok e2]
obtain  $f1 f2$  where  $e1 = \text{Env } f1 \text{ and } e2 = \text{Env } f2$  by auto
with assms(2–3) ok-finite[OF ok e1] ok-finite[OF ok e2]
show ?thesis proof (auto)
fix  $y :: 'a$  assume  $\text{dom } f1 \cap \text{dom } f2 = \{\} \text{ and } f1 x = \text{Some } y$ 
from map-add-comm[OF this(1)] this(2) have  $(f1 ++ f2) x = \text{Some } y$ 
by (simp add: map-add-Some-iff)

```

```

thus the ((f1 ++ f2) x) = y by auto
qed
qed

lemma env-app-ok[simp]:
fixes e1 :: 'a environment and e2 :: 'a environment
assumes ok e1 and env-dom e1 ∩ env-dom e2 = {} and ok e2
shows ok (e1+e2)
proof -
from ok-ok[OF `ok e1`] ok-ok[OF `ok e2`]
obtain f1 f2 where e1 = Env f1 and e2 = Env f2 by auto
with assms show ?thesis by (simp,force)
qed

lemma env-app-add[simp]:
fixes e1 :: 'a environment and e2 :: 'a environment and x :: string
assumes
ok e1 and env-dom e1 ∩ env-dom e2 = {} and ok e2 and
x ∉ env-dom e1 and x ∉ env-dom e2
shows (e1+e2)(x:X) = e1(x:X)+e2
proof -
from ok-ok[OF `ok e1`] ok-ok[OF `ok e2`]
obtain f1 f2 where e1 = Env f1 and e2 = Env f2 by auto
with assms show ?thesis proof (clarify, simp, intro impI ext)
fix xa :: string
assume x ∉ dom f1 and x ∉ dom f2
thus ((f1 ++ f2)(x ↦ X)) xa = (f1(x ↦ X) ++ f2) xa
proof (cases x = xa, simp-all)
case False thus (f1 ++ f2) xa = (f1(x ↦ X) ++ f2) xa
by (simp add: map-add-def split: option.split)
next
case True with `x ∉ dom f1` `x ∉ dom f2`
have (f1(xa ↦ X) ++ f2) xa = Some X
by (auto simp: map-add-Some-iff)
thus Some X = (f1(xa ↦ X) ++ f2) xa by simp
qed
qed
qed

lemma env-app-add2[simp]:
fixes
e1 :: 'a environment and e2 :: 'a environment and
x :: string and y :: string
assumes
ok e1 and env-dom e1 ∩ env-dom e2 = {} and ok e2 and
x ∉ env-dom e1 and x ∉ env-dom e2 and y ∉ env-dom e1 and
y ∉ env-dom e2 and x ≠ y
shows (e1+e2)(x:X)(y:Y) = e1(x:X)(y:Y)+e2
proof -

```

```

from ok-ok[OF ⟨ok e1⟩] ok-ok[OF ⟨ok e2⟩]
obtain f1 f2 where e1 = Env f1 and e2 = Env f2 by auto
with assms show ?thesis proof (clarify, simp, intro impI ext)
  fix xa :: string
  assume x ∈ dom f1 and x ∈ dom f2 and y ∈ dom f1 and y ∈ dom f2
  with ⟨x ≠ y⟩
  show ((f1 ++ f2)(x ↦ X, y ↦ Y)) xa = (f1(x ↦ X, y ↦ Y) ++ f2) xa
  proof (cases x = xa, simp)
    case True
    with ⟨x ≠ y⟩ ⟨x ∈ dom f1⟩ ⟨x ∈ dom f2⟩ ⟨y ∈ dom f1⟩ ⟨y ∈ dom f2⟩
    have (f1(xa ↦ X, y ↦ Y) ++ f2) xa = Some X
      by (auto simp: map-add-Some-iff)
    thus Some X = (f1(xa ↦ X, y ↦ Y) ++ f2) xa by simp
  next
    case False thus ?thesis
    proof (cases y = xa, simp-all)
      case False with ⟨x ≠ xa⟩
      show (f1 ++ f2) xa = (f1(x ↦ X, y ↦ Y) ++ f2) xa
        by (simp add: map-add-def split: option.split)
    next
      case True
      with ⟨x ≠ y⟩ ⟨x ∈ dom f1⟩ ⟨x ∈ dom f2⟩ ⟨y ∈ dom f1⟩ ⟨y ∈ dom f2⟩
      have (f1(x ↦ X, xa ↦ Y) ++ f2) xa = Some Y
        by (auto simp: map-add-Some-iff)
      thus Some Y = (f1(x ↦ X, xa ↦ Y) ++ f2) xa by simp
    qed
  qed
  qed
  qed
end

```

## 5 First Order Types for Sigma terms

theory *TypedSigma* imports ..//preliminary/Environments Sigma begin

### 5.0.1 Types and typing rules

The inductive definition of the typing relation.

#### definition

```

return :: (type × type) ⇒ type where
  return a = fst a

```

#### definition

```

param :: (type × type) ⇒ type where
  param a = snd a

```

#### primrec

```

do :: type  $\Rightarrow$  (Label set)
where
do (Object l) = (dom l)

primrec
type-get :: type  $\Rightarrow$  Label  $\Rightarrow$  (type  $\times$  type) option ( $\langle\!\langle$  -  $\rangle\!\rangle$  1000)
where
(Object l) $\widehat{n}$  = (l n)

inductive
typing :: (type environment)  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  type  $\Rightarrow$  bool
( $\langle\!\langle$  -  $\vdash$  - : - [80, 0, 80] 230)
where
T-Var[intro!]:
 $\llbracket$  ok env;  $x \in \text{env-dom env}$ ; (the (env!x)) = T  $\rrbracket$ 
 $\implies \text{env} \vdash (\text{Fvar } x) : T$ 
| T-Obj[intro!]:
 $\llbracket$  ok env; dom b = do A; finite F;
 $\forall l \in \text{do } A. \forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\rightarrow \text{env}(\{s:A\}(\{p:\text{param}(\text{the } (A \widehat{l}))\})$ 
 $\vdash (\text{the } (b \ l)[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]) : \text{return}(\text{the } (A \widehat{l}))$ 
 $\implies \text{env} \vdash (\text{Obj } b \ A) : A$ 
| T-Upd[intro!]:
 $\llbracket$  finite F;
 $\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\rightarrow \text{env}(\{s:A\}(\{p:\text{param}(\text{the } (A \widehat{l}))\})$ 
 $\vdash (n[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]) : \text{return}(\text{the } (A \widehat{l}));$ 
 $\text{env} \vdash a : A; l \in \text{do } A \llbracket \implies \text{env} \vdash \text{Upd } a \ l \ n : A$ 
| T-Call[intro!]:
 $\llbracket$  env  $\vdash a : A$ ; env  $\vdash b : \text{param}(\text{the } (A \widehat{l}))$ ;  $l \in \text{do } A \llbracket$ 
 $\implies \text{env} \vdash (\text{Call } a \ l \ b) : \text{return}(\text{the } (A \widehat{l}))$ 

inductive-cases typing-elims [elim!]:
e  $\vdash$  Obj b T : T
e  $\vdash$  Fvar x : T
e  $\vdash$  Call a l b : T
e  $\vdash$  Upd a l n : T

```

### 5.0.2 Basic lemmas

Basic treats of the type system.

**lemma** not-bvar:  $e \vdash t : T \implies \forall i. t \neq \text{Bvar } i$   
**by** (erule typing.cases, simp-all)

**lemma** typing-regular':  $e \vdash t : T \implies \text{ok } e$   
**by** (induct rule:typing.induct, auto)

```

lemma typing-regular'':  $e \vdash t : T \implies lc\ t$ 
by (induct rule:typing.induct, auto)

theorem typing-regular:  $e \vdash t : T \implies ok\ e \wedge lc\ t$ 
by (simp add: typing-regular' typing-regular'')

lemma obj-inv:  $e \vdash Obj\ f\ U : A \implies A = U$ 
by (erule typing.cases, auto)

lemma obj-inv-elim:
 $e \vdash Obj\ f\ U : U$ 
 $\implies (dom\ f = do\ U)$ 
 $\wedge (\exists F. finite\ F \wedge (\forall l \in do\ U. \forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow e(s:U)(p:param(the\ U^l))$ 
 $\vdash (the(f\ l)[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]) : return(the(U^l)))$ 
by (erule typing.cases, simp-all, blast)

lemma typing-induct[consumes 1, case-names Fvar Call Upd Obj Bnd]:
fixes
env :: type environment and t :: sterm and T :: type and
P1 :: type environment  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  type  $\Rightarrow$  bool and
P2 :: type environment  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  type  $\Rightarrow$  Label  $\Rightarrow$  bool
assumes
env  $\vdash t : T$  and
 $\bigwedge env\ T\ x. [ok\ env; x \in env\text{-dom}\ env; the\ env!x = T]$ 
 $\implies P1\ env\ (Fvar\ x)\ T$  and
 $\bigwedge env\ T\ t\ l\ p. [env\ \vdash t : T; P1\ env\ t\ T; env\ \vdash p : param\ (the(T^l));$ 
 $P1\ env\ p\ (param\ (the(T^l))); l \in do\ T]$ 
 $\implies P1\ env\ (Call\ t\ l\ p)\ (return\ (the(T^l)))$  and
 $\bigwedge env\ T\ t\ l\ u. [env\ \vdash t : T; P1\ env\ t\ T; l \in do\ T; P2\ env\ u\ T\ l]$ 
 $\implies P1\ env\ (Upd\ t\ l\ u)\ T$  and
 $\bigwedge env\ T\ f. [ok\ env; dom\ f = do\ T; \forall l \in dom\ f. P2\ env\ (the(f\ l))\ T\ l]$ 
 $\implies P1\ env\ (Obj\ f\ T)\ T$  and
 $\bigwedge env\ T\ l\ t\ L. [ok\ env; finite\ L;$ 
 $\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\longrightarrow env(s:T)(p:param(the(T^l)))$ 
 $\vdash (t[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]) : return\ (the(T^l))$ 
 $\wedge P1\ (env(s:T)(p:param(the(T^l))))\ (t[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p])$ 
 $(return\ (the(T^l)))$ 
 $\implies P2\ env\ t\ T\ l$ 
shows
P1 env t T
using assms by (induct rule: typing.induct, auto simp: typing-regular')

```

```

lemma ball-Tltsp:
fixes
P1 :: type  $\Rightarrow$  Label  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  string  $\Rightarrow$  string  $\Rightarrow$  bool and
P2 :: type  $\Rightarrow$  Label  $\Rightarrow$  sterm  $\Rightarrow$  string  $\Rightarrow$  string  $\Rightarrow$  bool

```

```

assumes
 $\bigwedge l t t'. \llbracket \forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P1 T l t s p \rrbracket$ 
 $\implies \forall s p. s \notin F' \wedge p \notin F' \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 T l t s p$  and
 $\forall l \in do\ T. \forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P1 T l (the(f l)) s p$ 
shows  $\forall l \in do\ T. \forall s p. s \notin F' \wedge p \notin F' \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 T l (the(f l)) s p$ 

proof
  fix  $l$  assume  $l \in do\ T$ 
  with  $assms(2)$ 
  have  $\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P1 T l (the(f l)) s p$ 
    by simp
  with  $assms(1)$ 
  show  $\forall s p. s \notin F' \wedge p \notin F' \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P2 T l (the(f l)) s p$ 
    by simp
qed

```

```

lemma ball-ex-finite:
fixes
 $S :: 'a set$  and  $F :: 'b set$  and  $x :: 'a$  and
 $P :: 'a \Rightarrow 'b \Rightarrow 'b \Rightarrow bool$ 
assumes
 $finite S$  and  $finite F$  and
 $\forall x \in S. (\exists F'. finite F'$ 
 $\quad \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin F' \cup F \wedge p \notin F' \cup F \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\quad \longrightarrow P x s p))$ 
shows
 $\exists F'. finite F'$ 
 $\quad \wedge (\forall x \in S. \forall s p. s \notin F' \cup F \wedge p \notin F' \cup F \wedge s \neq p$ 
 $\quad \longrightarrow P x s p)$ 

proof –
  from  $assms$  show ?thesis
  proof (induct S)
    case empty thus ?case by force
  next
    case (insert x S)
    from insert(5)
    have
       $\forall y \in S. (\exists F'. finite F'$ 
       $\quad \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin F' \cup F \wedge p \notin F' \cup F \wedge s \neq p$ 
       $\quad \longrightarrow P y s p))$ 
    by simp
    from insert(3)[OF finite F this]
    obtain  $F1$  where
       $finite F1$  and
       $pred-S: \forall y \in S. \forall s p. s \notin F1 \cup F \wedge p \notin F1 \cup F \wedge s \neq p$ 
       $\quad \longrightarrow P y s p$ 
    by auto
    from insert(5)
    obtain  $F2$  where

```

**finite F2 and**  
 $\forall s p. s \notin F2 \cup F \wedge p \notin F2 \cup F \wedge s \neq p \longrightarrow P x s p$   
**by auto**  
**with pred-S have**  
 $\forall y \in insert x S. \forall s p. s \notin F1 \cup F2 \cup F \wedge p \notin F1 \cup F2 \cup F \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow P y s p$   
**by auto**  
**moreover**  
**from**  $\langle$ finite F1 $\rangle$   $\langle$ finite F2 $\rangle$  **have** finite (F1  $\cup$  F2) **by** simp  
**ultimately**  
**show** ?case **by** blast  
**qed**  
**qed**

**lemma** bnd-renaming-lem:

**assumes**

$s \notin FV t'$  **and**  $p \notin FV t'$  **and**  $x \notin FV t'$  **and**  $y \notin FV t'$  **and**  
 $x \notin env\text{-dom } env'$  **and**  $y \notin env\text{-dom } env'$  **and**  $s \neq p$  **and**  $x \neq y$  **and**  
 $t = \{Suc n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t'$  **and**  $env = env'(\{s:A\})(\{p:B\})$  **and**  
**pred-bnd:**  
 $\forall sa pa. sa \notin F \wedge pa \notin F \wedge sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow env(\{sa:T\})(\{pa:param(the(T^l))\}) \vdash (t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) : return(the(T^l))$   
 $\wedge (\forall env'' t'' s' p' x' y' A' B' n'.$   
 $s' \notin FV t'' \longrightarrow p' \notin FV t'' \longrightarrow x' \notin FV t'' \longrightarrow y' \notin FV t'' \longrightarrow$   
 $x' \notin env\text{-dom } env'' \longrightarrow y' \notin env\text{-dom } env'' \longrightarrow x' \neq y' \longrightarrow s' \neq p'$   
 $\longrightarrow (t[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) = \{n' \rightarrow [Fvar s', Fvar p']\} t''$   
 $\longrightarrow env(\{sa:T\})(\{pa:param(the(T^l))\}) = env''(\{s':A'\})(\{p':B'\})$   
 $\longrightarrow env''(\{x':A'\})(\{y':B'\})$   
 $\vdash \{n' \rightarrow [Fvar x', Fvar y']\} t'' : return(the(T^l))$  **and**

$FV t' \subseteq F'$

**shows**

$\forall sa pa. sa \notin F \cup \{s,p,x,y\} \cup F' \cup env\text{-dom } env'$   
 $\wedge pa \notin F \cup \{s,p,x,y\} \cup F' \cup env\text{-dom } env'$   
 $\wedge sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow env'(\{x:A\})(\{y:B\})(\{sa:T\})(\{pa:param(the(T^l))\})$   
 $\vdash (\{Suc n \rightarrow [Fvar x, Fvar y]\} t'[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) : return (the(T^l))$

**proof** (intro strip, elim conjE)

**fix** sa pa

**assume**

$nin-sa: sa \notin F \cup \{s,p,x,y\} \cup F' \cup env\text{-dom } env'$  **and**  
 $nin-pa: pa \notin F \cup \{s,p,x,y\} \cup F' \cup env\text{-dom } env'$  **and**  $sa \neq pa$

**hence**  $sa \notin F \wedge pa \notin F \wedge sa \neq pa$  **by** auto

**moreover**

{

**fix** a **assume**  $a \notin FV t'$  **and**  $a \in \{s,p,x,y\}$

**with**

$\langle FV t' \subseteq F' \rangle$  nin-sa nin-pa  $\langle sa \neq pa \rangle$

**sopen-FV**[of 0 Fvar sa Fvar pa t']

```

have  $a \notin FV(t^{[Fvar\ sa,Fvar\ pa]})$  by (auto simp: openz-def)
} note
  this[ $OF \langle s \notin FV t' \rangle$ ] this[ $OF \langle p \notin FV t' \rangle$ ]
  this[ $OF \langle x \notin FV t' \rangle$ ] this[ $OF \langle y \notin FV t' \rangle$ ]
moreover
from
  not-in-env-bigger-2[ $OF \langle x \notin env\text{-dom } env' \rangle$ ]
  not-in-env-bigger-2[ $OF \langle y \notin env\text{-dom } env' \rangle$ ]
  nin-sa nin-pa
have
   $x \notin env\text{-dom } (env'(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle))$ 
   $\wedge y \notin env\text{-dom } (env'(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle))$  by auto
moreover
from  $\langle t = \{Suc\ n \rightarrow [Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]\} \ t' \rangle$  sopen-commute[ $OF\ Suc\text{-not-Zero}]$ 
have  $(t^{[Fvar\ sa,Fvar\ pa]}) = \{Suc\ n \rightarrow [Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]\} (t^{[Fvar\ sa,Fvar\ pa]})$ 
  by (auto simp: openz-def)
moreover
from
  subst-add[of s sa env' A T] subst-add[of sa p env'(s:A) T B]
  subst-add[of s pa env'(sa:T) A param(the(T^l))]
  subst-add[of p pa env'(sa:T)(s:A) B param(the(T^l))]
  <env = env'(s:A)(p:B)> nin-sa nin-pa
have  $env(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle) = env'(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle(s:A)(p:B)$ 
  by auto
ultimately
have
   $env'(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle(x:A)(y:B))$ 
   $\vdash \{Suc\ n \rightarrow [Fvar\ x, Fvar\ y]\} (t^{[Fvar\ sa,Fvar\ pa]}) : return(the(T^l))$ 
  using < $s \neq p$ > < $x \neq y$ > pred-bnd by auto
moreover
from
  subst-add[of y sa env'(x:A) B T] subst-add[of x sa env' A T]
  subst-add[of y pa env'(sa:T)(x:A) B param(the(T^l))]
  subst-add[of x pa env'(sa:T) A param(the(T^l))]
  nin-sa nin-pa
have
   $env'(\langle x:A \rangle(y:B)(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle))$ 
   $= env'(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle(x:A)(y:B))$ 
  by auto
ultimately
show
   $env'(\langle x:A \rangle(y:B)(\langle sa:T \rangle(\langle pa:param(the(T^l)) \rangle))$ 
   $\vdash (\{Suc\ n \rightarrow [Fvar\ x, Fvar\ y]\} t^{[Fvar\ sa,Fvar\ pa]} : return (the(T^l))$ 
  using sopen-commute[ $OF\ not\text{-sym}[OF\ Suc\text{-not-Zero}]$ ]
  by (simp add: openz-def)
qed

```

**lemma** type-renaming'[rule-format]:

$e \vdash t : C \implies$   
 $(\bigwedge \text{env } t' s p x y A B n. [s \notin FV t'; p \notin FV t'; x \notin FV t'; y \notin FV t';$   
 $x \notin \text{env-dom env}; y \notin \text{env-dom env}; s \neq p; x \neq y;$   
 $t = \{n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]\} t'; e = \text{env}(s:A)(p:B)] \implies$   
 $\text{env}(x:A)(y:B) \vdash \{n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } x, \text{Fvar } y]\} t' : C)$   
**proof** (*induct set:typing*)  
**case** (*T-Call env t1 T t2 l env' t' s p x y A B n*)  
**with** *sopen-eq-Call[OF sym[OF <Call t1 l t2 = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t']]*  
**show** ?case **by** auto  
**next**  
**case** (*T-Var env a T env' t' s p x y A B n*)  
**from** <*ok env*> <*env = env'(s:A)(p:B)*> *ok-add-2[of env' s A p B]*  
**have** *ok env'* **by** simp  
**from**  
*ok-add-ok[OF ok-add-ok[OF this <x ≠ env-dom env'>]*  
*not-in-env-bigger[OF <y ≠ env-dom env'> not-sym[OF <x ≠ y>]]]*  
**have** *ok: ok (env'(x:A)(y:B))* **by** assumption  
**from** *sopen-eq-Fvar[OF sym[OF <Fvar a = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t'']]*  
**show** ?case  
**proof** (*elim disjE conjE*)  
**assume** *t' = Fvar a* **with** *T-Var(4–7)*  
**obtain** *a ≠ s and a ≠ p and a ≠ x and a ≠ y* **by** auto  
**note** *in-env-smaller2[OF - this(1–2)]*  
**from** <*a ∈ env-dom env*> <*env = env'(s:A)(p:B)*> *this[of env' A B]*  
**have** *a ∈ env-dom env'* **by** simp  
**from** *env-bigger2[OF <x ≠ env-dom env'> <y ≠ env-dom env'> this <x ≠ y>]*  
**have** *inenv: a ∈ env-dom (env'(x:A)(y:B))* **by** assumption  
**note** *get-env-bigger2[OF - <a ≠ s> <a ≠ p>]*  
**from**  
*this[of env' A B] <a ∈ env-dom env> <the env!a = T>*  
*<env = env'(s:A)(p:B)> get-env-bigger2[OF inenv <a ≠ x> <a ≠ y>]*  
**have** *the (env'(x:A)(y:B)!a) = T* **by** simp  
**from** *typing.T-Var[OF ok inenv this]* <*t' = Fvar a*> **show** ?case **by** simp  
**next**  
**assume** *a = s and t' = Bvar (Self n)*  
**from**  
*this(1) <ok env> <env = env'(s:A)(p:B)> <the env!a = T>*  
*add-get2-1[of env' s A p B]*  
**have** *T = A* **by** simp  
**moreover**  
**from** <*t' = Bvar (Self n)*> **have** *{n → [Fvar x,Fvar y]} t' = Fvar x* **by** simp  
**ultimately**  
**show** ?case **using** *in-add-2[OF ok]* *typing.T-Var[OF ok - add-get2-1[OF ok]]*  
**by** simp  
**next**  
**note** *subst = subst-add[OF <x ≠ y>]*  
**from** *subst[of env' A B] ok have ok': ok (env'(y:B)(x:A))* **by** simp  
**assume** *a = p and t' = Bvar (Param n)*

```

from
  this(1) ⟨ok env⟩ ⟨env = env'⟨s:A⟩⟨p:B⟩⟩ ⟨the env!a = T⟩
  add-get2-2[of env' s A p B]
have T = B by simp
moreover
from ⟨t' = Bvar (Param n)⟩ have {n → [Fvar x,Fvar y]} t' = Fvar y by simp
ultimately
show ?case
using
  subst[of env' A B] in-add-2[OF ok']
  typing.T-Var[OF ok' - add-get2-1[OF ok']]
by simp
qed
next
case (T-Upd F env T l t2 t1 env' t' s p x y A B n)
from sopen-eq-Upd[OF sym[OF ⟨Upd t1 l t2 = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t'⟩]]
obtain t1' t2' where
  t1: t1 = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t1' and
  t2: t2 = {Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t2' and
  t': t' = Upd t1' l t2'
  by auto
{ fix a assume a ∉ FV t' with t' have a ∉ FV t1' by simp }
note
  t1' = T-Upd(4)[OF this[OF ⟨s ∉ FV t'⟩] this[OF ⟨p ∉ FV t'⟩]
    this[OF ⟨x ∉ FV t'⟩] this[OF ⟨y ∉ FV t'⟩]
    ⟨x ∉ env-dom env'⟩ ⟨y ∉ env-dom env'⟩
    ⟨s ≠ p⟩ ⟨x ≠ y⟩ t1 ⟨env = env'⟨s:A⟩⟨p:B⟩⟩]
from ok-finite[of env'] ok-add-2[OF typing-regular'[OF this]]
have fndom: finite (env-dom env') by simp

{ fix a assume a ∉ FV t' with t' have a ∉ FV t2' by simp }
note
  bnd-renaming-lem[OF this[OF ⟨s ∉ FV t'⟩] this[OF ⟨p ∉ FV t'⟩]
    this[OF ⟨x ∉ FV t'⟩] this[OF ⟨y ∉ FV t'⟩]
    ⟨x ∉ env-dom env'⟩ ⟨y ∉ env-dom env'⟩
    ⟨s ≠ p⟩ ⟨x ≠ y⟩ t2 ⟨env = env'⟨s:A⟩⟨p:B⟩⟩]
from this[of F T l FV t2'] T-Upd(2)
have
  ∀sa pa. sa ∉ F ∪ {s, p, x, y} ∪ FV t2' ∪ env-dom env'
  ∧ pa ∉ F ∪ {s, p, x, y} ∪ FV t2' ∪ env-dom env'
  ∧ sa ≠ pa
  → env'⟨x:A⟩⟨y:B⟩⟨sa:T⟩⟨pa:param(the(T^l))⟩
  ⊢ ({Suc n → [Fvar x,Fvar y]} t2'⟨Fvar sa,Fvar pa⟩) : return(the(T^l))
  by simp
from
  typing.T-Upd[OF - this t1' ⟨l ∈ do T⟩]
  ⟨finite F⟩ fndom t'
show ?case by simp
next

```

```

case ( $T\text{-}Obj\ env\ f\ T\ F\ env'\ t'\ s\ p\ x\ y\ A\ B\ n$ )
from  $\langle ok\ env \rangle \langle env = env'(\!(s:A)\!(p:B)\!) \rangle$   $ok\text{-}add\text{-}2[of\ env'\ s\ A\ p\ B]$ 
have  $ok\ env'$  by simp
from
   $ok\text{-}add\text{-}ok[OF\ ok\text{-}add\text{-}ok[OF\ this\ \langle x \notin env\text{-}dom\ env' \rangle]]$ 
   $not\text{-}in\text{-}env\text{-}bigger[OF\ \langle y \notin env\text{-}dom\ env' \rangle\ not\text{-}sym[OF\ \langle x \neq y \rangle]]]$ 
have  $ok : ok\ (env'(\!(x:A)\!(y:B)\!))$  by assumption
from  $sopen\text{-}eq\text{-}Obj[OF\ sym[OF\ \langle Obj\ f\ T = \{n \rightarrow [Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]\}\ t' \rangle]]$ 
obtain  $f'$  where
   $obj : \{n \rightarrow [Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]\}\ Obj\ f'\ T = Obj\ f\ T$  and
   $t' : t' = Obj\ f'\ T$  by auto
from
   $this(1)\ \langle dom\ f = do\ T \rangle$ 
   $sym[OF\ dom\text{-}sopenoption\text{-}lem[of\ Suc\ n\ Fvar\ s\ Fvar\ p\ f']]$ 
   $dom\text{-}sopenoption\text{-}lem[of\ Suc\ n\ Fvar\ x\ Fvar\ y\ f']]$ 
have  $dom : dom\ (\lambda l.\ sopen\text{-}option\ (Suc\ n)\ (Fvar\ x)\ (Fvar\ y)\ (f'\ l)) = do\ T$ 
  by simp

from
   $\langle finite\ F \rangle\ finite\text{-}FV[of\ Obj\ f'\ T]$ 
   $ok\text{-}finite[of\ env']\ ok\text{-}add\text{-}2[OF\ ok]$ 
have  $finF : finite\ (F \cup \{s, p, x, y\} \cup FV\ (Obj\ f'\ T) \cup env\text{-}dom\ env')$ 
  by simp

have
 $\forall l \in do\ T. \forall sa\ pa. sa \notin F \cup \{s, p, x, y\} \cup FV\ (Obj\ f'\ T) \cup env\text{-}dom\ env'$ 
 $\wedge pa \notin F \cup \{s, p, x, y\} \cup FV\ (Obj\ f'\ T) \cup env\text{-}dom\ env'$ 
 $\wedge sa \neq pa$ 
 $\longrightarrow env'(\!(x:A)\!(y:B)\!(sa:T)\!(pa:param(the(T\!\!\!\wedge\!\!\!l)))$ 
 $\vdash (the(sopen\text{-}option\ (Suc\ n)\ (Fvar\ x)\ (Fvar\ y)\ (f'\ l))[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa]) : return(the(T\!\!\!\wedge\!\!\!l))$ 

proof
fix  $l$  assume  $l \in do\ T$  with  $T\text{-}Obj(4)$ 
have  $cof$ :
 $\forall sa\ pa. sa \notin F \wedge pa \notin F \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
 $\longrightarrow env(\!(sa:T)\!(pa:param(the(T\!\!\!\wedge\!\!\!l)))$ 
 $\vdash (the(f\ l)[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa]) : return(the(T\!\!\!\wedge\!\!\!l))$ 
 $\wedge (\forall env''\ t''\ s'\ p'\ x'\ y'\ A'\ B'\ n'.$ 
 $s' \notin FV\ t'' \longrightarrow p' \notin FV\ t'' \longrightarrow x' \notin FV\ t'' \longrightarrow y' \notin FV\ t''$ 
 $\longrightarrow x' \notin env\text{-}dom\ env'' \longrightarrow y' \notin env\text{-}dom\ env'' \longrightarrow x' \neq y'$ 
 $\longrightarrow s' \neq p'$ 
 $\longrightarrow (the(f\ l)[Fvar\ sa, Fvar\ pa]) = \{n' \rightarrow [Fvar\ s', Fvar\ p']\} t''$ 
 $\longrightarrow env(\!(sa:T)\!(pa:param(the(T\!\!\!\wedge\!\!\!l))) = env'(\!(s':A')\!(p':B'))$ 
 $\longrightarrow env'(\!(x':A')\!(y':B'))$ 
 $\vdash \{n' \rightarrow [Fvar\ x', Fvar\ y']\} t'' : return(the(T\!\!\!\wedge\!\!\!l)))$ 
by simp
from
 $\langle l \in do\ T \rangle \langle dom\ f = do\ T \rangle \langle Obj\ f\ T = \{n \rightarrow [Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]\}\ t' \rangle\ obj\ t'$ 
 $dom\text{-}sopenoption\text{-}lem[of\ Suc\ n\ Fvar\ s\ Fvar\ p\ f']$ 

```

**have** *indomf'*:  $l \in \text{dom } f'$  **by** *auto*  
**hence**  
*opened*:  $\text{the}(\text{sopen-option}(\text{Suc } n)(\text{Fvar } x)(\text{Fvar } y)(f' l))$   
 $= \{\text{Suc } n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } x, \text{Fvar } y]\} \text{ the}(f' l)$   
**by** *force*  
**from** *indomf'* **have** *FVsubset*:  $\text{FV}(\text{the}(f' l)) \subseteq \text{FV}(\text{Obj } f' T)$  **by** *force*  
**with**  
 $\langle s \notin \text{FV } t' \rangle \langle p \notin \text{FV } t' \rangle \langle x \notin \text{FV } t' \rangle \langle y \notin \text{FV } t' \rangle \text{ obj } t'$   
*indomf' FV-option-lem[off']*  
**obtain**  
 $s \notin \text{FV}(\text{the}(f' l)) \text{ and } p \notin \text{FV}(\text{the}(f' l)) \text{ and}$   
 $x \notin \text{FV}(\text{the}(f' l)) \text{ and } y \notin \text{FV}(\text{the}(f' l)) \text{ and}$   
 $\text{the}(f l) = \{\text{Suc } n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]\} \text{ the}(f' l)$  **by** *auto*  
**from**  
*bnd-renaming-lem[OF this(1–4) ⟨x ∈ env-dom env'⟩ ⟨y ∈ env-dom env'⟩*  
 $\langle s \neq p \rangle \langle x \neq y \rangle \text{ this}(5) \langle \text{env} = \text{env}'(s:A)(p:B) \rangle$   
*cof FVsubset]*  
**show**  
 $\forall sa pa. sa \notin F \cup \{s, p, x, y\} \cup \text{FV}(\text{Obj } f' T) \cup \text{env-dom env}'$   
 $\wedge pa \notin F \cup \{s, p, x, y\} \cup \text{FV}(\text{Obj } f' T) \cup \text{env-dom env}'$   
 $\wedge sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}'(x:A)(y:B)(sa:T)(pa:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^l)))$   
 $\vdash (\text{the}(\text{sopen-option}(\text{Suc } n)(\text{Fvar } x)(\text{Fvar } y)(f' l))^{[\text{Fvar } sa, \text{Fvar } pa]} : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^l)))$   
**by** (*subst opened, assumption*)  
**qed**  
**from** *typing.T-Obj[OF ok dom finF this] t' show ?case by simp*  
**qed**

**lemma** *type-renaming*:  
 $\llbracket e(s:A)(p:B) \vdash \{n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]\} t : T;$   
 $s \notin \text{FV } t; p \notin \text{FV } t; x \notin \text{FV } t; y \notin \text{FV } t;$   
 $x \notin \text{env-dom } e; y \notin \text{env-dom } e; x \neq y; s \neq p\rrbracket$   
 $\implies e(x:A)(y:B) \vdash \{n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } x, \text{Fvar } y]\} t : T$   
**by** (*auto simp: type-renaming*)

**lemma** *obj-inv-elim'*:  
**assumes**  
 $e \vdash \text{Obj } f U : U \text{ and}$   
*nin-s*:  $s \notin \text{FV}(\text{Obj } f U) \cup \text{env-dom } e \text{ and}$   
*nin-p*:  $p \notin \text{FV}(\text{Obj } f U) \cup \text{env-dom } e \text{ and } s \neq p$   
**shows**  
 $(\text{dom } f = \text{do } U) \wedge (\forall l \in \text{do } U. e(s:U)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(U^l)))$   
 $\vdash (\text{the}(f l)^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} : \text{return}(\text{the}(U^l)))$   
**using** *assms*  
**proof** (*cases rule: typing.cases*)  
**case** (*T-Obj F*)

```

thus ?thesis
proof (simp, intro strip)
fix l assume l ∈ do U
from ⟨finite F⟩ finite-FV[of Obj f U] have finite (F ∪ FV (Obj f U) ∪ {s,p})
by simp
from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
obtain sa pa where
sa ≠ pa and
nin-sa: sa ∉ F ∪ FV (Obj f U) and
nin-pa: pa ∉ F ∪ FV (Obj f U) by auto
with ⟨l ∈ do U⟩ T-Obj(4)
have
e(sa:U)(pa:param(the(U`l)))
  ⊢ (the(f l)[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) : return(the(U`l))
by simp
moreover
from ⟨l ∈ do U⟩ ⟨dom f = do U⟩
have l ∈ dom f by simp
with nin-s nin-p nin-sa nin-pa FV-option-lem[of f]
have
sa ∉ FV (the(f l)) ∧ pa ∉ FV (the(f l))
  ∧ s ∉ FV (the(f l)) ∧ p ∉ FV (the(f l))
  ∧ s ∉ env-dom e ∧ p ∉ env-dom e by auto
ultimately
show
e(s:U)(p:param(the(U`l)))
  ⊢ (the(f l)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return(the(U`l))
using type-renaming[OF ----- ⟨s ≠ p⟩ ⟨sa ≠ pa⟩]
by (simp add: openz-def)
qed
qed

```

**lemma** dom-lem:  $e \vdash \text{Obj } f \ (\text{Object fun}) : \text{Object fun} \implies \text{dom } f = \text{dom fun}$   
**by** (erule typing.cases, auto)

**lemma** abs-typeE:  
**assumes**  $e \vdash \text{Call } (\text{Obj } f U) l b : T$   
**shows**  
 $(\exists F. \text{finite } F$   
 $\wedge (\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow e(s:U)(p: param(the(U`l))) \vdash (\text{the}(f l)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : T) \implies P)$   
 $\implies P$   
**using** assms  
**proof** (cases rule: typing.cases)  
**case** (T-Call A)  
**assume**  
cof:  $\exists F. \text{finite } F$   
 $\wedge (\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow e(s:U)(p: param(the(U`l))) \vdash (\text{the}(f l)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : T)$

```

 $\implies P$ 
from
   $\langle T = \text{return}(\text{the}(A \setminus l)) \rangle$ 
   $\langle e \vdash \text{Obj } f U : A \rangle \quad \langle l \in \text{do } A \rangle \quad \text{obj-inv}[of e f U A]$ 
obtain  $e \vdash (\text{Obj } f U) : U$  and  $T = \text{return}(\text{the}(U \setminus l))$  and  $l \in \text{do } U$ 
  by simp
from obj-inv-elim[OF this(1)] this(2–3) cof show ?thesis by blast
qed

```

### 5.0.3 Substitution preserves Well-Typedness

```

lemma bigger-env-lemma[rule-format]:
  assumes  $e \vdash t : T$ 
  shows  $\forall x X. x \notin \text{env-dom } e \longrightarrow e([x:X]) \vdash t : T$ 
proof –
  define pred-cof
    where  $\text{pred-cof } L \text{ env } t \text{ } T \text{ } l \longleftrightarrow$ 
       $(\forall s p. s \notin L \wedge p \notin L \wedge s \neq p$ 
       $\longrightarrow \text{env}([s:T])([p:\text{param } (\text{the}(T \setminus l))] \vdash (t^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} : \text{return } (\text{the}(T \setminus l)))$ 
    for  $L \text{ env } t \text{ } T \text{ } l$ 
  from assms show ?thesis
  proof (induct
    taking:  $\lambda \text{env } t \text{ } T \text{ } l. \forall x X. x \notin \text{env-dom } \text{env}$ 
     $\longrightarrow (\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge \text{pred-cof } L (\text{env}([x:X])) \text{ } t \text{ } T \text{ } l)$ 
    rule: typing-induct
    case Call thus ?case by auto
  next
    case (Fvar env Ta xa) thus ?case
    proof (intro strip)
      fix  $x X$  assume  $x \notin \text{env-dom } \text{env}$ 
      from
        get-env-smaller[OF <xa ∈ env-dom env> this]
        T-Var[OF ok-add-ok[OF <ok env> this]
        env-bigger[OF this <xa ∈ env-dom env>]]
        <the env!xa = Ta>
      show  $\text{env}([x:X]) \vdash \text{Fvar } xa : Ta$  by simp
    qed
  next
    case (Obj env Ta f) note pred-o = this(3)
    define pred-cof'
      where  $\text{pred-cof}' \text{ } x \text{ } X \text{ } b \text{ } l \longleftrightarrow (\exists L. \text{finite } L \wedge \text{pred-cof } L (\text{env}([x:X])) (\text{the } b)$ 
       $\text{Ta } l)$  for  $x \text{ } X \text{ } b \text{ } l$ 
      from pred-o
      have pred:  $\forall x X. x \notin \text{env-dom } \text{env} \longrightarrow (\forall l \in \text{dom } f. \text{pred-cof}' \text{ } x \text{ } X \text{ } (f l) \text{ } l)$ 
        by (intro fmap-ball-all2'[of f λ x X. x ∉ env-dom env pred-cof'],
        unfold pred-cof-def pred-cof'-def, simp)
      show ?case
    proof (intro strip)
      fix  $x X$ 

```

```

define pred-bnd
  where pred-bnd s p b l  $\longleftrightarrow$ 
    env(x:X)(s:Ta)(p:param (the(Ta^l))) ⊢ (the b[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return
    (the(Ta^l))
    for s p b l
    assume x ∉ env-dom env
    with pred fmap-ex-cof[of f pred-bnd] ⟨dom f = do Ta⟩
    obtain L where
      finite L and ∀ l ∈ do Ta. pred-cof L (env(x:X)) (the(f l)) Ta l
      unfolding pred-bnd-def pred-cof-def pred-cof'-def
      by auto
    from
      T-Obj[OF ok-add-ok[OF ⟨ok env⟩ ⟨x ∉ env-dom env⟩]
            ⟨dom f = do Ta⟩ this(1)]
      this(2)
    show env(x:X) ⊢ Obj f Ta : Ta
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by simp
    qed
  next
  case (Upd env Ta t l u)
  note pred-t = this(2) and pred-u = this(4)
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    fix x X assume x ∉ env-dom env
    with pred-u obtain L where
      finite L and pred-cof L (env(x:X)) u Ta l by auto
    with ⟨l ∈ do Ta⟩ ⟨x ∉ env-dom env⟩ pred-t
    show env(x:X) ⊢ Upd t l u : Ta
      unfolding pred-cof-def
      by auto
    qed
  next
  case (Bnd env Ta l t L) note pred = this(3)
  show ?case
  proof (intro strip)
    fix x X assume x ∉ env-dom env
    thus ∃ L. finite L ∧ pred-cof L (env(x:X)) t Ta l
    proof (rule-tac x = L ∪ {x} in exI, simp add: ⟨finite L⟩,
          unfold pred-cof-def, auto)
    fix s p
    assume
      s ∉ L and p ∉ L and s ≠ p and
      s ≠ x and p ≠ x
    note
      subst-add[OF not-sym[OF ⟨s ≠ x⟩]]
      subst-add[OF not-sym[OF ⟨p ≠ x⟩]]
    from
      this(1)[of env X Ta] this(2)[of env(s:Ta) X param (the(Ta^l))]

```

```

pred  $\langle s \notin L \rangle \langle p \notin L \rangle \langle s \neq p \rangle$ 
not-in-env-bigger-2[ $OF \langle x \notin env\text{-dom} \text{ env} \rangle$ 
not-sym[ $OF \langle s \neq x \rangle$ ] not-sym[ $OF \langle p \neq x \rangle$ ]]
show
env( $x:X$ )( $s:T_a$ )( $p:\text{param } (\text{the}(Ta\wedge l))$ )
 $\vdash (t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]}) : \text{return } (\text{the}(Ta\wedge l))$ 
by auto
qed
qed
qed
qed

```

**lemma** *bnd-disj-env-lem*:

**assumes**

*ok e1 and env-dom e1 ∩ env-dom e2 = {} and ok e2 and*  
 $\forall s\ p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow e1(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T\wedge l)))$   
 $\vdash (t_2^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))$   
 $\wedge (\text{env-dom } (e1(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T\wedge l)))) \cap \text{env-dom } e2 = {})$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{ok } e2$   
 $\longrightarrow e1(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))) + e2$   
 $\vdash (t_2^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))$

**shows**

$\forall s\ p. s \notin F \cup \text{env-dom } (e1+e2) \wedge p \notin F \cup \text{env-dom } (e1+e2) \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow (e1+e2)(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))) \vdash (t_2^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))$

**proof** (*intro strip, elim conjE*)

**fix**  $s\ p$  **assume**

*nin-s*:  $s \notin F \cup \text{env-dom } (e1+e2)$  **and**  
*nin-p*:  $p \notin F \cup \text{env-dom } (e1+e2)$  **and**  $s \neq p$

**from**

*this(1–2)* *env-add-dom-2*[ $OF \text{ assms}(1) \dashv \text{this}(3)$ ]  
*assms(2)* *env-app-dom*[ $OF \text{ assms}(1–3)$ ]

**have**  $\text{env-dom } (e1(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T\wedge l)))) \cap \text{env-dom } e2 = {}$  **by** *simp*  
**with**

*env-app-add2*[ $OF \text{ assms}(1–3) \dashv \dashv \langle s \neq p \rangle$ ]  
*env-app-dom*[ $OF \text{ assms}(1–3) \langle \text{ok } e2 \rangle \text{ assms}(4) \text{ nin-s nin-p } \langle s \neq p \rangle$ ]

**show**  $(e1+e2)(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))) \vdash (t_2^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T\wedge l))$   
**by auto**

**qed**

**lemma** *disjunct-env*:

**assumes**  $e \vdash t : A$

**shows**  $(\text{env-dom } e \cap \text{env-dom } e' = {} \implies \text{ok } e' \implies e + e' \vdash t : A)$

**using** *assms*

**proof** (*induct rule: typing.induct*)  
**case** *T-Call* **thus** *?case* **by** *auto*

**next**

```

case ( $T\text{-Var } env\ x\ T$ )
from
   $env\text{-app}\text{-dom}[OF \langle ok\ env \rangle \langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle]$ 
   $\langle x \in env\text{-dom } env \rangle$ 
have  $indom: x \in env\text{-dom } (env + e')$  by simp
from
   $\langle ok\ env \rangle \langle x \in env\text{-dom } env \rangle \langle the\ env!x = T \rangle \langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle$ 
   $\langle ok\ e' \rangle$ 
have  $the\ (env + e')!x = T$  by simp
from
   $typing.\ T\text{-Var}[OF\ env\text{-app}\text{-ok}[OF\ \langle ok\ env \rangle \langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle$ 
   $\langle ok\ e' \rangle]$ 
   $indom\ this]$ 
show ?case by assumption
next
  case ( $T\text{-Upd } F\ env\ T\ l\ t2\ t1$ )
  from
     $typing.\ T\text{-Upd}[OF\ -\ bnd\text{-disj}\text{-env}\text{-lem}[OF\ typing\text{-regular}'[OF\ \langle env \vdash t1 : T \rangle$ 
     $\langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle$ 
     $T\text{-Upd}(2)]]$ 
     $T\text{-Upd}(4)[OF\ \langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle]$ 
     $\langle l \in do\ T \rangle$ 
     $\langle finite\ F \rangle\ ok\text{-finite}[OF\ env\text{-app}\text{-ok}[OF\ typing\text{-regular}'[OF\ \langle env \vdash t1 : T \rangle$ 
     $\langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle]]]$ 
show ?case by simp
next
  case ( $T\text{-Obj } env\ f\ T\ F$ )
  from
     $ok\text{-finite}[OF\ env\text{-app}\text{-ok}[OF\ \langle ok\ env \rangle \langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle]]$ 
     $\langle finite\ F \rangle$ 
have  $finF: finite\ (F \cup env\text{-dom } (env + e'))$  by simp
note
   $ball\text{-Tlsp}[of\ F$ 
   $\lambda T\ l\ t\ s\ p.\ env(s:T)(p: param(the(T^\gamma l))) \vdash (t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]} : return(the(T^\gamma l)))$ 
   $\wedge (env\text{-dom } (env(s:T)(p: param(the(T^\gamma l)))) \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\})$ 
   $\longrightarrow ok\ e'$ 
   $\longrightarrow env(s:T)(p: param(the(T^\gamma l)))+e'$ 
   $\vdash (t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]} : return(the(T^\gamma l)))$ 
   $T\ F \cup env\text{-dom } (env + e')$ 
   $\lambda T\ l\ t\ s\ p.\ (env + e')(s:T)(p: param(the(T^\gamma l)))$ 
   $\vdash (t^{[Fvar\ s, Fvar\ p]} : return(the(T^\gamma l)))$ 
from
   $this[OF\ -\ T\text{-Obj}(4)]$ 
   $bnd\text{-disj}\text{-env}\text{-lem}[OF\ \langle ok\ env \rangle \langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle]$ 
   $typing.\ T\text{-Obj}[OF\ env\text{-app}\text{-ok}[OF\ \langle ok\ env \rangle$ 
   $\langle env\text{-dom } env \cap env\text{-dom } e' = \{\} \rangle \langle ok\ e' \rangle]$ 
   $\langle dom\ f = do\ T \rangle\ finF]$ 
show ?case by simp
qed

```

Typed in the Empty Environment implies typed in any Environment

**lemma** *empty-env*:  
**assumes** (*Env Map.empty*)  $\vdash t : A$  **and** *ok env*  
**shows** *env*  $\vdash t : A$   
**proof** –  
**from**  $\langle \text{ok env} \rangle$  **have** *env* = (*Env Map.empty*) + *env* **by** (*cases env, auto*)  
**with** *disjunct-env*[*OF assms(1) - assms(2)*] **show** ?*thesis* **by** *simp*  
**qed**

**lemma** *bnd-open-lem*:  
**assumes**  
*pred-bnd*:  
 $\forall sa pa. sa \notin F \wedge pa \notin F \wedge sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}(sa:T)(pa:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l)))$   
 $\vdash (t^{[\text{Fvar } sa, \text{Fvar } pa]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$   
 $\wedge (\forall \text{env}'' t'' s' p' x' y' A' B' n'. s' \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x' \cup \text{FV } y'$   
 $\longrightarrow p' \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x' \cup \text{FV } y' \longrightarrow s' \neq p'$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}'' \vdash x' : A' \longrightarrow \text{env}'' \vdash y' : B'$   
 $\longrightarrow (t^{[\text{Fvar } sa, \text{Fvar } pa]}) = \{n' \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s', \text{Fvar } p']\} t''$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}(sa:T)(pa:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))) = \text{env}''(s':A')\{p':B'\}$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}'' \vdash \{n' \rightarrow [x', y']\} t'' : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$  **and**  
*ok env* **and** *env* = *env'*(*s:A*)(*p:B*) **and**  
 $s \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x \cup \text{FV } y$  **and**  $p \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x \cup \text{FV } y$  **and**  $s \neq p$  **and**  
*env'*  $\vdash x : A$  **and** *env'*  $\vdash y : B$  **and**  
 $t = \{Suc n \rightarrow [\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]\} t'$  **and**  $\text{FV } t' \subseteq \text{FV } t''$   
**shows**  
 $\forall sa pa. sa \notin F \cup \{s, p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}'$   
 $\wedge pa \notin F \cup \{s, p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}' \wedge sa \neq pa$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}'(sa:T)(pa:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l)))$   
 $\vdash (\{Suc n \rightarrow [x, y]\} t^{[\text{Fvar } sa, \text{Fvar } pa]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$   
**proof** (*intro strip, elim conjE*)  
**fix** *sa pa* **assume**  
*nin-sa*:  $sa \notin F \cup \{s, p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}'$  **and**  
*nin-pa*:  $pa \notin F \cup \{s, p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}'$  **and**  $sa \neq pa$   
**hence**  $sa \notin F \wedge pa \notin F \wedge sa \neq pa$  **by** *auto*  
**moreover**  
{  
**fix** *a* **assume**  $a \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x \cup \text{FV } y$  **and**  $a \in \{s, p\}$   
**with**  
 $\langle \text{FV } t' \subseteq \text{FV } t'' \rangle$  *nin-sa* *nin-pa*  $\langle sa \neq pa \rangle$   
*sopen-FV*[*of 0 Fvar sa Fvar pa t'*]  
**have**  $a \notin \text{FV } (t^{[\text{Fvar } sa, \text{Fvar } pa]}) \cup \text{FV } x \cup \text{FV } y$  **by** (*auto simp: openz-def*)  
}  
**note**  
*this*[*OF*  $\langle s \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x \cup \text{FV } y \rangle$ ]  
*this*[*OF*  $\langle p \notin \text{FV } t'' \cup \text{FV } x \cup \text{FV } y \rangle$ ]  
**moreover**  
{  
**from**  $\langle \text{ok env} \rangle$   $\langle \text{env} = \text{env}'(s:A)\{p:B\} \rangle$  *ok-add-2*[*of env' s A p B*]

```

have ok env' by simp
from nin-sa nin-pa <sa ≠ pa> env-add-dom[OF this]
obtain sa ∉ env-dom env' and pa ∉ env-dom (env'(|sa:T|)) by auto
note
  bigger-env-lemma[OF bigger-env-lemma[OF <env' ⊢ x : A> this(1)] this(2)]
  bigger-env-lemma[OF bigger-env-lemma[OF <env' ⊢ y : B> this(1)] this(2)]
}note
  this(1)[of param(the(T^l))]
  this(2)[of param(the(T^l))]
moreover
from <t = {Suc n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t'> sopen-commute[of 0 Suc n sa pa s p t']
have (t[Fvar sa, Fvar pa]) = {Suc n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} (t'[Fvar sa, Fvar pa])
  by (simp add: openz-def)
moreover
from
  subst-add[of p sa env'(|s:A|) B T] subst-add[of s sa env' A T]
  subst-add[of p pa env'(|sa:T|)(|s:A|) B param(the(T^l))]
  subst-add[of s pa env'(|sa:T|) A param(the(T^l))]
  <env = env'(|s:A|)(|p:B|)> nin-sa nin-pa
have env(|sa:T|)(|pa:param(the(T^l))|) = env'(|sa:T|)(|pa:param(the(T^l))|)(|s:A|)(|p:B|)
  by auto
ultimately
show
  env'(|sa:T|)(|pa:param(the(T^l))|)
  ⊢ ({Suc n → [x,y]} t'[Fvar sa, Fvar pa] : return(the(T^l)))
using
  pred-bnd <s ≠ p>
  sopen-commute-gen[OF lc-Fvar[of sa] lc-Fvar[of pa]
    typing-regular"[OF <env' ⊢ x : A>]
    typing-regular"[OF <env' ⊢ y : B>]
    not-sym[OF Suc-not-Zero]]
  by (auto simp: openz-def)
qed

```

```

lemma open-lemma':
  shows
    e ⊢ t : C
    ⟹ (Aenv t' s p x y A B n. s ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y
      ⟹ p ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y ⟹ s ≠ p
      ⟹ env ⊢ x : A ⟹ env ⊢ y : B
      ⟹ t = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t'
      ⟹ e = env(|s:A|)(|p:B|)
      ⟹ env ⊢ {n → [x,y]} t' : C)
proof (induct set:typing)
  case (T-Var env x T env' t' s p y z A B n)
  from sopen-eq-Fvar[OF sym[OF <Fvar x = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t'>]]
  show ?case

```

```

proof (elim disjE conjE)
  assume  $t' = Fvar x$ 
  with  $\langle s \notin FV t' \cup FV y \cup FV z \rangle \langle p \notin FV t' \cup FV y \cup FV z \rangle$ 
  obtain  $x \neq s$  and  $x \neq p$  by auto
  from  $\langle x \in env\text{-dom } env \rangle \langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle$  in-env-smaller2[OF - this]
  have  $indom: x \in env\text{-dom } env'$  by simp
  from
     $\langle ok \text{ env} \rangle \langle \text{the env!}x = T \rangle \langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle$ 
    ok-add-2[of env' s A p B] get-env-smaller2[OF this - - \langle s \neq p \rangle]
    have  $\text{the env!}x = T$  by simp
    from
       $\langle ok \text{ env} \rangle \langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle \langle t' = Fvar x \rangle$ 
      ok-add-2[of env' s A p B] typing.T-Var[OF - indom this]
    show ?case by simp
  next
    assume  $x = s$ 
    with
       $\langle ok \text{ env} \rangle \langle \text{the env!}x = T \rangle \langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle$ 
      add-get2-1[of env' s A p B]
    have  $T = A$  by simp
    moreover assume  $t' = Bvar (\text{Self } n)$ 
    ultimately show ?thesis using  $\langle env' \vdash y : A \rangle$  by simp
  next
    assume  $x = p$ 
    with
       $\langle ok \text{ env} \rangle \langle \text{the env!}x = T \rangle \langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle$ 
      add-get2-2[of env' s A p B] have T = B by simp
    moreover assume  $t' = Bvar (\text{Param } n)$ 
    ultimately show ?thesis using  $\langle env' \vdash z : B \rangle$  by simp
  qed
  next
    case ( $T\text{-Upd } F \text{ env } T l t2 t1 \text{ env}' t' s p x y A B n$ )
    from sopen-eq-Upd[OF sym[OF \langle Upd t1 l t2 = \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t' \rangle]]
    obtain  $t1' t2'$  where
       $t1': t1 = \{n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t1' \text{ and}$ 
       $t2': t2 = \{Suc n \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} t2' \text{ and}$ 
       $t': t' = Upd t1' l t2' \text{ by } auto$ 
    hence  $FV t2' \subseteq FV t'$  by auto
    from
       $\langle s \notin FV t' \cup FV x \cup FV y \rangle \langle p \notin FV t' \cup FV x \cup FV y \rangle$ 
       $t' \langle \text{finite } F \rangle \text{ ok-finite}[OF \text{ typing-regular'[OF } \langle env' \vdash x : A \rangle \text{ ]}]$ 
      typing.T-Upd[OF - bnd-open-lem[OF T-Upd(2) typing-regular'[OF \langle env \vdash t1 : T \rangle]]]
       $\langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle$ 
       $\langle s \notin FV t' \cup FV x \cup FV y \rangle$ 
       $\langle p \notin FV t' \cup FV x \cup FV y \rangle \langle s \neq p \rangle$ 
       $\langle env' \vdash x : A \rangle \langle env' \vdash y : B \rangle t2' \text{ this}]$ 
     $T\text{-Upd}(4)[OF - - \langle s \neq p \rangle \langle env' \vdash x : A \rangle \langle env' \vdash y : B \rangle$ 
     $t1' \langle env = env'(\{s:A\} \setminus \{p:B\}) \rangle \langle l \in do T \rangle]$ 

```

```

show ?case by simp
next
  case (T-Obj env f T F env' t' s p x y A B n)
  from sopen-eq-Obj[OF sym[OF `Obj f T = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t'`]]
  obtain f' where
    obj: Obj f T = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} Obj f' T and
    t': t' = Obj f' T by auto
  from
    sym[OF this(1)] `dom f = do T`
    sym[OF dom-sopenoption-lem[of Suc n Fvar s Fvar p f']]
    dom-sopenoption-lem[of Suc n x y f']
  have dom: dom (λl. sopen-option (Suc n) x y (f' l)) = do T by simp

  from ⟨finite F⟩ ok-finite[OF typing-regular'[OF `env' ⊢ x : A`]]
  have finF: finite (F ∪ {s,p} ∪ env-dom env')
  by simp

  have
    ∀l∈do T. ∀sa pa. sa ∈ F ∪ {s,p} ∪ env-dom env'
      ∧ pa ∈ F ∪ {s,p} ∪ env-dom env'
      ∧ sa ≠ pa
      → env'(`sa:T`)(`pa:param(the(T^l))`)
      ⊢ (the(sopen-option (Suc n) x y (f' l))[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) : return(the(T^l))
  proof
    fix l assume l ∈ do T with T-Obj(4)
    have
      cof:
      ∀sa pa. sa ∈ F ∧ pa ∈ F ∧ sa ≠ pa
      → env(`sa:T`)(`pa:param(the(T^l))`)
      ⊢ (the(f l)[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) : return(the(T^l))
      ∧ (∀env'' t'' s' p' x' y' A' B' n'.
          s' ∉ FV t'' ∪ FV x' ∪ FV y' → p' ∉ FV t'' ∪ FV x' ∪ FV y'
          → s' ≠ p' → env'' ⊢ x' : A' → env'' ⊢ y' : B'
          → (the(f l)[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) = {n' → [Fvar s',Fvar p']} t''
          → env(`sa:T`)(`pa:param(the(T^l))`) = env''(`s':A`)(`p':B`)
          → env'' ⊢ {n' → [x',y']} t'' : return(the(T^l)))
    by simp
  from
    ⟨l ∈ do T⟩ `dom f = do T` `Obj f T = {n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} t'` obj t'
    dom-sopenoption-lem[of Suc n Fvar s Fvar p f']
  have indomf': l ∈ dom f' by auto
  with obj sopen-option-lem[of f' Suc n Fvar s Fvar p] FV-option-lem[of f'] t'
  obtain
    the(f l) = {Suc n → [Fvar s,Fvar p]} the(f' l) and
    FV (the(f' l)) ⊆ FV t' by auto
  from
    bnd-open-lem[OF cof ⟨ok env⟩ ⟨env = env'(`s:A`)(`p:B`))⟩
    ⟨s ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y⟩ ⟨p ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y⟩
    ⟨s ≠ p⟩ ⟨env' ⊢ x : A⟩ ⟨env' ⊢ y : B⟩ this]

```

```

indomf' sopen-option-lem[off' Suc n x y] T-Obj(4)
show
   $\forall sa pa. sa \notin F \cup \{s,p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}'$ 
   $\wedge pa \notin F \cup \{s,p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}' \wedge sa \neq pa$ 
   $\longrightarrow \text{env}'(\!(sa:T)\!)(\!(pa:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^l))\!)$ 
   $\vdash (\text{the}(\text{sopen-option} (\text{Suc } n) x y (f' l))^{[\text{Fvar } sa, \text{Fvar } pa]} : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^l)))$ 
by simp
qed
from typing.T-Obj[OF typing-regular'[OF <env' ⊢ x : A> dom finF this] t'
show ?case by simp
next
case (T-Call env t1 T t2 l env' t' s p x y A B n)
from sopen-eq-Call[OF sym[OF <Call t1 l t2 = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t'>]]
obtain t1' t2' where
  t1: t1 = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t1' and
  t2: t2 = {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t2' and
  t': t' = Call t1' l t2' by auto
{ fix a assume a ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y
  with t' have a ∉ FV t1' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y by simp
}note
t1' = T-Call(2)[OF this[OF <s ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y>]
this[OF <p ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y>]
<s ≠ p> <env' ⊢ x : A> <env' ⊢ y : B>
t1 <env = env'(\!(s:A)\!(p:B)\!)>
{ fix a assume a ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y
  with t' have a ∉ FV t2' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y by simp
}
from
typing.T-Call[OF t1' T-Call(4)[OF this[OF <s ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y>]
this[OF <p ∉ FV t' ∪ FV x ∪ FV y>]
<s ≠ p> <env' ⊢ x : A> <env' ⊢ y : B>
t2 <env = env'(\!(s:A)\!(p:B)\!)>
<l ∈ do T>]
t'
show ?case by simp
qed

lemma open-lemma:
[env(\!(s:A)\!(p:B)\! ⊢ {n → [Fvar s, Fvar p]} t : T;
 s ∉ FV t ∪ FV x ∪ FV y; p ∉ FV t ∪ FV x ∪ FV y; s ≠ p;
 env ⊢ x : A; env ⊢ y : B]
Longrightarrow env ⊢ {n → [x,y]} t : T
by (simp add: open-lemma')

```

#### 5.0.4 Subject reduction

lemma type-dom[simp]:  $\text{env} \vdash (\text{Obj } a A) : A \implies \text{dom } a = \text{do } A$   
 by (erule typing.cases, auto)

**lemma** *select-preserve-type[simp]*:

**assumes**

$\text{env} \vdash \text{Obj } f \ (\text{Object } t) : \text{Object } t \text{ and } s \notin \text{FV } a \text{ and } p \notin \text{FV } a \text{ and}$   
 $\text{env}(s:(\text{Object } t))(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(t l2))) \vdash (a^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} : \text{return}(\text{the}(t l2)) \text{ and}$   
 $l1 \in \text{dom } t \text{ and } l2 \in \text{dom } t$

**shows**

$\exists F. \text{finite } F$   
 $\wedge (\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$   
 $\longrightarrow \text{env}(s:(\text{Object } t))(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(t l1)))$   
 $\vdash (\text{the}((f(l2 \mapsto a)) l1)^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} : \text{return}(\text{the}(t l1)))$

**proof –**

**from** *ok-finite[ $\langle OF \text{ typing-regular}'[OF \langle \text{env} \vdash \text{Obj } f \ (\text{Object } t) : \text{Object } t \rangle]$ ]*

**have** *finF: finite ( $\{s,p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}$ ) by simp*

{

**note**

*ok-env = typing-regular'[ $\langle OF \langle \text{env} \vdash \text{Obj } f \ (\text{Object } t) : \text{Object } t \rangle]$  and*  
*ok-env-sp = typing-regular'[ $\langle OF \text{ assms}(4)$ ]*

**fix** *sa pa assume*

*nin-sa: sa  $\notin \{s,p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}$  and*  
*nin-pa: pa  $\notin \{s,p\} \cup \text{env-dom env}$  and  $sa \neq pa$*

**from** *this(1) ok-add-2[ $\langle OF \text{ ok-env-sp}$ ] env-add-dom-2[ $\langle OF \text{ ok-env}$ ]*

**have** *sa  $\notin \text{env-dom } (\text{env}(s:\text{Object } t))(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(t l2)))$  by simp*

**from**

*nin-sa bigger-env-lemma[ $\langle OF \text{ assms}(4)$  this]*  
*subst-add[of sa p env(s:Object t) Object t param(the(t l2))]*  
*subst-add[of sa s env Object t Object t]*

**have**

*aT-sa: env(sa:(Object t))(s:(Object t))(p:param(the(t l2)))*  
 $\vdash (a^{[\text{Fvar } s, \text{Fvar } p]} : \text{return}(\text{the}(t l2))) \text{ by simp}$

**from**

*(sa  $\neq pa$ ) nin-sa nin-pa env-add-dom[ $\langle OF \text{ ok-env}$ ]*  
*ok-add-2[ $\langle OF \text{ ok-env-sp}$ ]*

**obtain**

*s  $\notin \text{env-dom } (\text{env}(sa:\text{Object } t))$  and*  
*p  $\notin \text{env-dom } (\text{env}(sa:\text{Object } t))$  and  $s \neq p$  and*  
*sa  $\notin \text{env-dom env}$  and pa  $\notin \text{env-dom } (\text{env}(sa:\text{Object } t))$*

**by auto**

**with** *env-add-dom-2[ $\langle OF \text{ ok-add-ok}[ $\langle OF \text{ ok-env this(4)}$ ] this(1–3)]$  nin-pa*

**have** *pa  $\notin \text{env-dom } (\text{env}(sa:\text{Object } t))(s:(Object t))(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(t l2)))$*   
**by simp**

**from**

*nin-pa bigger-env-lemma[ $\langle OF \text{ aT-sa this}$ ]*  
*subst-add[of pa p env(sa:Object t)(s:Object t)*  
 $\quad \text{param}(\text{the}(t l2)) \text{ param}(\text{the}(t l2))]$   
*subst-add[of pa s env(sa:Object t) param(the(t l2)) Object t]*

**have**

*aT-sapa:*  
 $\text{env}(sa:(Object t))(pa:\text{param}(\text{the}(t l2)))(s:(Object t))(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(t l2)))$

```

 $\vdash \{0 \rightarrow [Fvar s, Fvar p]\} a : return(the(t l2))$  by (simp add: openz-def)
from nin-sa nin-pa  $\langle s \notin FV a \rangle \langle p \notin FV a \rangle$  ok-add-2[OF ok-env-sp]
obtain
  ninFV-s:  $s \notin FV a \cup FV (Fvar sa) \cup FV (Fvar pa)$  and
  ninFV-p:  $p \notin FV a \cup FV (Fvar sa) \cup FV (Fvar pa)$  and  $s \neq p$ 
  by auto
from ok-add-2[OF typing-regular'[OF aT-sapa]]
have ok-env-sapa: ok (env(sa:Object t)(pa:param(the(t l2)))())
  by simp
with ok-add-reverse[OF this]
have ok-env-pasa: ok (env(pa:param(the(t l2)))(sa:Object t))
  by simp

from
  open-lemma[OF aT-sapa ninFV-s ninFV-p  $\langle s \neq p \rangle$  -
    T-Var[OF ok-env-sapa in-add[OF ok-env-sapa]
      add-get2-2[OF ok-env-sapa]]]
  T-Var[OF ok-env-pasa in-add[OF ok-env-pasa] add-get2-2[OF ok-env-pasa]]
  ok-add-reverse[OF ok-env-sapa]
have
  env(sa:(Object t))(pa:param(the(t l2)))
   $\vdash (a[Fvar sa,Fvar pa]) : return(the(t l2))$ 
  by (simp add: openz-def)
}note alem = this

show ?thesis
proof (cases l1 = l2)
  case True with assms obj-inv-elim'[OF assms(1)] show ?thesis
  by (simp (no-asm-simp), rule-tac x = {s,p}  $\cup$  env-dom env in exI,
        auto simp: finF alem)
next
  case False
  from obj-inv-elim[OF env  $\vdash Obj f (Object t) : Object t$ ]
  obtain F where
    finite F and
     $\forall l \in \text{dom } t.$ 
     $\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow \text{env}(s:Object t)(p:param(the(Object t \tilde{l})))$ 
     $\vdash (\text{the}(f l)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return(the(Object t \tilde{l}))$ 
  by auto
  from this(2)  $\langle l1 \in \text{dom } t \rangle$ 
  have
     $\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$ 
     $\longrightarrow \text{env}(s:Object t)(p:param(the(Object t \tilde{l1})))$ 
     $\vdash (\text{the}(f l1)[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return(the(Object t \tilde{l1}))$ 
  by auto
  thus ?thesis using finite F  $\langle l1 \neq l2 \rangle$  by (simp,blast)
qed

```

**qed**

Main Lemma

```

lemma subject-reduction:  $e \vdash t : T \implies (\bigwedge t'. t \rightarrow_{\beta} t' \implies e \vdash t' : T)$ 
proof (induct set: typing)
  case ( $T$ -Var env  $x$   $T$   $t'$ )
    from Fvar-beta[ $OF \langle Fvar x \rightarrow_{\beta} t' \rangle$ ] show ?case by simp
  next
    case ( $T$ -Upd  $F$  env  $T$   $l$   $t2$   $t1$   $t'$ )
      from Upd-beta[ $OF \langle Upd t1 l t2 \rightarrow_{\beta} t' \rangle$ ] show ?case
      proof (elim disjE exE conjE)
        fix  $t1'$  assume  $t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} t1'$  and  $t' = Upd t1' l t2$ 
        from
          this(2)  $T$ -Upd(2)
          typing.  $T$ -Upd[ $OF \langle finite F \rangle - T$ -Upd(4)[ $OF$  this(1)]  $\langle l \in do T \rangle$ ]
        show ?case by simp
      next
        fix  $t2'$   $F'$ 
        assume
          finite  $F'$  and
          pred- $F'$ :  $\forall s p. s \notin F' \wedge p \notin F' \wedge s \neq p$ 
           $\longrightarrow (\exists t''. t2'[Fvar s, Fvar p] \rightarrow_{\beta} t'' \wedge t2' = \sigma[s, p] t'')$  and
           $t': t' = Upd t1 l t2'$ 
        have
           $\forall s p. s \notin F \cup F' \wedge p \notin F \cup F' \wedge s \neq p$ 
           $\longrightarrow env(s:T)(p:param(the(T \wedge l))) \vdash (t2'[Fvar s, Fvar p]) : return(the(T \wedge l))$ 
        proof (intro strip, elim conjE)
          fix  $s p$  assume
            nin-s:  $s \notin F \cup F'$  and
            nin-p:  $p \notin F \cup F'$  and  $s \neq p$ 
          with pred- $F'$  obtain  $t''$  where  $t2'[Fvar s, Fvar p] \rightarrow_{\beta} t''$  and  $t2' = \sigma[s, p] t''$ 
            by auto
          with beta-lc[ $OF$  this(1)] sopen-sclose-eq-t[of  $t''$  0  $s p$ ]
          have  $t2'[Fvar s, Fvar p] \rightarrow_{\beta} (t2'[Fvar s, Fvar p])$ 
            by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
          with nin-s nin-p  $\langle s \neq p \rangle$   $T$ -Upd(2)
          show  $env(s:T)(p:param(the(T \wedge l))) \vdash (t2'[Fvar s, Fvar p]) : return(the(T \wedge l))$ 
            by auto
        qed
        from  $t' \langle finite F \rangle \langle finite F' \rangle$  typing.  $T$ -Upd[ $OF - this \langle env \vdash t1 : T \rangle \langle l \in do T \rangle$ ]
        show ?case by simp
      next
        fix  $f U$  assume
           $l \in dom f$  and Obj  $f U = t1$  and
           $t': t' = Obj(f(l \mapsto t2)) U$ 
        from this(1-2)  $\langle env \vdash t1 : T \rangle$  obj-inv[ $of env f U T$ ]
        obtain  $t$  where
          objT:  $env \vdash Obj f (Object t) : (Object t)$  and
          Object  $t = T$  and  $T = U$ 

```

```

by (cases T, auto)
from obj-inv-elim[OF objT] ⟨Object t = T⟩ ⟨l ∈ dom f⟩
have domf': dom (f(l ↦ t2)) = do T by auto
have
exF: ∀ l' ∈ do T.
  (exists F'. finite F'
    ∧ (∀ s p. s ∉ F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2) ∧ p ∉ F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2) ∧ s ≠ p
       → env(s:T)(p:param(the(T`l'))))
    ⊢ (the ((f(l ↦ t2)) l')[Fvar s,Fvar p] : return(the(T`l'))))

proof
fix l' assume l' ∈ do T
with dom-lem[OF objT] ⟨l ∈ dom f⟩ ⟨Object t = T⟩
obtain ll': l' ∈ dom t and l ∈ dom t by auto

from ⟨finite F⟩ have finite (F ∪ FV t2) by simp
from exFresh-s-p-cof[OF this]
obtain s p where
  nin-s: s ∉ F ∪ FV t2 and
  nin-p: p ∉ F ∪ FV t2 and s ≠ p
  by auto
with T-Upd(2) ⟨Object t = T⟩
have
  env(s:Object t)(p:param(the(t l)))
  ⊢ (t2[Fvar s,Fvar p] : return(the(t l)))
  by auto
from
  select-preserve-type[OF objT -- this ll'] sym[OF Object t = T]
  nin-s nin-p ⟨l ∈ dom t⟩
obtain F' where
  finite F' and
  ∀ s p. s ∉ F' ∧ p ∉ F' ∧ s ≠ p
  → env(s:T)(p:param(the(T`l')))
  ⊢ (the ((f(l ↦ t2)) l')[Fvar s,Fvar p] : return(the(T`l')))

by auto
thus
  ∃ F'. finite F'
  ∧ (∀ s p. s ∉ F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2) ∧ p ∉ F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2) ∧ s ≠ p
     → env(s:T)(p:param(the(T`l'))))
  ⊢ (the ((f(l ↦ t2)) l')[Fvar s,Fvar p] : return(the(T`l')))

by blast
qed
{ fix Ta from finite-dom-fmap have finite (do Ta) by (cases Ta, auto) }
note fin-doT = this ball-ex-finite[of do T F ∪ FV t2]
from this(2)[OF this(1)[of T] - exF] ⟨finite F⟩
obtain F' where
  finite F' and
  ∀ l' ∈ do T. ∀ s p. s ∉ F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2) ∧ p ∉ F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2) ∧ s ≠ p
  → env(s:T)(p:param(the(T`l')))
```

```

    ⊢ (the ((f(l ↦ t2)) l')[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return(the(T`l'))
  by auto
  moreover
  from ⟨finite F⟩ ⟨finite F⟩ have finite (F' ∪ (F ∪ FV t2)) by simp
  note typing.T-Obj[OF typing-regular'[OF ⟨env ⊢ t1 : T⟩] domf' this]
  ultimately show ?case using t' ⊢ T = U by auto
qed
next
  case (T-Obj env f T F t')
  from Obj-beta[OF ⟨Obj f T →β t'⟩] show ?case
  proof (elim exE conjE)
    fix l f' a a' F' assume
      dom f = dom f' and f = f'(l ↦ a) and l ∈ dom f' and
      t': t' = Obj (f'(l ↦ a')) T and finite F' and
      red-sp: ∀ s p. s ∉ F' ∧ p ∉ F' ∧ s ≠ p
        → (exists t''. a[Fvar s, Fvar p] →β t'' ∧ a' = σ[s,p] t'')
    from this(2) ⟨dom f = do T⟩ have domf': dom (f'(l ↦ a')) = do T by auto
    have
      exF: ∀ l' ∈ do T. ∀ s p. s ∉ F ∪ F' ∧ p ∉ F ∪ F' ∧ s ≠ p
        → env(s:T)(p:param(the(T`l')))
        ⊢ (the ((f'(l ↦ a')) l')[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return(the(T`l'))
    proof (intro strip, elim conjE)
      fix l' s p assume
        l' ∈ do T and
        nin-s: s ∉ F ∪ F' and
        nin-p: p ∉ F ∪ F' and s ≠ p
      with red-sp obtain t'' where a[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β t'' and a' = σ[s,p] t''
        by auto
      with
        beta-lc[OF this(1)] sopen-sclose-eq-t[of t'' 0 s p]
        ⟨f = f'(l ↦ a)⟩
        have the (f l)[Fvar s,Fvar p] →β (the((f'(l ↦ a')) l)[Fvar s,Fvar p])
          by (simp add: openz-def closez-def)
      with T-Obj(4) nin-s nin-p ⟨s ≠ p⟩ ⟨l' ∈ do T⟩ ⟨f = f'(l ↦ a)⟩
      show
        env(s:T)(p:param(the(T`l')))
        ⊢ (the((f'(l ↦ a')) l')[Fvar s,Fvar p]) : return(the(T`l'))
        by auto
    qed
    from typing.T-Obj[OF ⟨ok env⟩ domf' - this] ⟨finite F⟩ ⟨finite F'⟩ t'
    show ?case by (simp (no-asm-simp))
  qed
next
  case (T-Call env t1 T t2 l t')
  from Call-beta[OF ⟨Call t1 l t2 →β t'⟩] show ?case
  proof (elim disjE conjE exE)
    fix t1' assume t1 →β t1' and t' = Call t1' l t2
    from
      typing.T-Call[OF T-Call(2)[OF this(1)]]

```

```

 $\langle \text{env} \vdash t2 : \text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l)) \rangle \langle l \in \text{do } T \rangle$ 
 $\text{this}(2)$ 
show ?case by simp
next
fix  $t2'$  assume  $t2 \rightarrow_\beta t2'$  and  $t' = \text{Call } t1 \ l \ t2'$ 
from
 $\text{typing}.T\text{-}\text{Call}[OF \langle \text{env} \vdash t1 : T \rangle \ T\text{-}\text{Call}(4)[OF \text{this}(1)] \langle l \in \text{do } T \rangle]$ 
 $\text{this}(2)$ 
show ?case by simp
next
fix  $f \ U$  assume  $\text{Obj } f \ U = t1$  and  $l \in \text{dom } f$  and  $t': t' = (\text{the}(f \ l)^{[\text{Obj } f \ U, t2]})$ 
from
 $\text{typing}.T\text{-}\text{Call}[OF \langle \text{env} \vdash t1 : T \rangle \langle \text{env} \vdash t2 : \text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l)) \rangle \langle l \in \text{do } T \rangle]$ 
 $\text{sym}[OF \text{this}(1)] \langle \text{env} \vdash t1 : T \rangle \langle \text{env} \vdash t2 : \text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l)) \rangle$ 
 $\text{obj-inv}[of \text{ env } f \ U \ T]$ 
obtain
 $\text{objT}: \text{env} \vdash (\text{Obj } f \ T) : T \text{ and } T = U \text{ and}$ 
 $\text{callT}: \text{env} \vdash \text{Call } (\text{Obj } f \ T) \ l \ t2 : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$ 
by auto
have
 $(\exists F. \text{finite } F \wedge (\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p \rightarrow \text{env}(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))) \vdash (\text{the}(f \ l)^{[F\text{var } s, F\text{var } p]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))) \Rightarrow \text{env} \vdash (\text{the}(f \ l)^{[\text{Obj } f \ T, t2]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$ 
proof (elim exE conjE)
fix  $F$ 
assume
 $\text{finite } F \text{ and}$ 
 $\text{pred-}F:$ 
 $\forall s p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p \rightarrow \text{env}(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))) \vdash (\text{the}(f \ l)^{[F\text{var } s, F\text{var } p]}) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$ 
from  $\text{this}(1)$   $\text{finite-}FV[\text{of Obj } f \ T]$ 
have  $\text{finite } (F \cup FV(\text{Obj } f \ T) \cup FV t2) \text{ by simp}$ 
from  $\text{exFresh-s-p-cof}[OF \text{this}]$ 
obtain  $s \ p$  where
 $\text{nin-s}: s \notin F \cup FV(\text{Obj } f \ T) \cup FV t2 \text{ and}$ 
 $\text{nin-p}: p \notin F \cup FV(\text{Obj } f \ T) \cup FV t2 \text{ and } s \neq p$ 
by auto
with  $\text{pred-}F$ 
have
 $\text{type-opened}: \text{env}(s:T)(p:\text{param}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))) \vdash \{0 \rightarrow [F\text{var } s, F\text{var } p]\} \text{ the}(f \ l) : \text{return}(\text{the}(T^\wedge l))$ 
by (auto simp: openz-def)
from  $\text{nin-s}$   $\text{nin-p}$   $\text{FV-option-lem}[of f]$   $\text{objT} \langle l \in \text{do } T \rangle$ 
obtain
 $s \notin FV(\text{the}(f \ l)) \cup FV(\text{Obj } f \ T) \cup FV t2 \text{ and}$ 
 $p \notin FV(\text{the}(f \ l)) \cup FV(\text{Obj } f \ T) \cup FV t2 \text{ by auto}$ 

```

```

from
  open-lemma[OF type-opened this ‹s ≠ p›
  objT ‹env ⊢ t : param(the(T^l))›]
show ?thesis by (simp add: openz-def)
qed
with abs-typeE[OF callT] t' ‹T = U› show ?case by auto
qed
qed

theorem subject-reduction': t →β* t' ⇒ e ⊢ t : T ⇒ e ⊢ t' : T
by (induct set: rtranclp) (iprover intro: subject-reduction)+

lemma type-members-equal:
  fixes A :: type and B :: type
  assumes do A = do B and ∀ i. (A ^ i) = (B ^ i)
  shows A = B
  proof (cases A)
    case (Object ta) thus ?thesis
    proof (cases B)
      case (Object tb)
        from ‹∀ i. (A ^ i) = (B ^ i)› ‹A = Object ta› ‹B = Object tb›
        have ∃ i. ta i = tb i by auto
        with ‹A = Object ta› ‹B = Object tb› show ?thesis by (simp add: ext)
    qed
  qed

lemma not-var: Env Map.empty ⊢ a : A ⇒ ∀ x. a ≠ Fvar x
by (rule allI, case-tac x, auto)

lemma Call-label-range: (Env Map.empty) ⊢ Call (Obj c T) l b : A ⇒ l ∈ dom c
by (erule typing-elims, erule typing.cases, simp-all)

lemma Call-subterm-type: Env Map.empty ⊢ Call t l b: T
  ⇒ (∃ T'. Env Map.empty ⊢ t : T') ∧ (∃ T'. Env Map.empty ⊢ b : T')
by (erule typing.cases) auto

lemma Upd-label-range: Env Map.empty ⊢ Upd (Obj c T) l x : A ⇒ l ∈ dom c
by (erule typing-elims, erule typing.cases, simp-all)

lemma Upd-subterm-type:
  Env Map.empty ⊢ Upd t l x : T ⇒ ∃ T'. Env Map.empty ⊢ t : T'
by (erule typing.cases) auto

lemma no-var: ∃ T. Env Map.empty ⊢ Fvar x : T ⇒ False
by (case-tac x, auto)

lemma no-bvar: e ⊢ Bvar x : T ⇒ False
by (erule typing.cases, auto)

```

### 5.0.5 Unique Type

```

theorem type-unique[rule-format]:
  assumes env ⊢ a: T
  shows ∀ T'. env ⊢ a: T' → T = T'
  using assms
proof (induct rule: typing.induct)
  case T-Var thus ?case by (auto simp: add-get-eq)
next
  case T-Obj show ?case by (auto simp: sym[OF obj-inv])
next
  case T-Call from this(2) show ?case by auto
next
  case T-Upd from this(4) show ?case by auto
qed

```

### 5.0.6 Progress

Final Type Soundness Lemma

```

theorem progress:
  assumes Env Map.empty ⊢ t : A and ¬(∃ c A. t = Obj c A)
  shows ∃ b. t →β b
proof -
  fix f
  have
    (∀ A. Env Map.empty ⊢ t : A → ¬(∃ c T. t = Obj c T) → (∃ b. t →β b))
    & (∀ A. Env Map.empty ⊢ Obj f A : A → ¬(∃ c T. Obj f A = Obj c T)
        → (∃ b. Obj f A →β b))
  proof (induct rule: sterm-induct)
    case (Bvar b) with no-bvar[of Env Map.empty b] show ?case
      by auto
    next
    case (Fvar x) with Fvar-beta[of x] show ?case
      by auto
    next
    case Obj show ?case by auto
    next
    case empty thus ?case by auto
    next
    case insert show ?case by auto
    next
    case (Call t1 l t2) show ?case
    proof (clarify)
      fix T assume
        Env Map.empty ⊢ t1 : T and Env Map.empty ⊢ t2 : param(the(T^l)) and
        l ∈ do T
        note lc = typing-regular''[OF this(1)] typing-regular''[OF this(2)]
        from
        ⟨Env Map.empty ⊢ t1 : T⟩
    qed
  qed
qed

```

```

 $\langle \forall A. Env\ Map.empty \vdash t1 : A \longrightarrow \neg (\exists c\ T. t1 = Obj\ c\ T) \longrightarrow (\exists b. t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} b) \rangle$ 
  have  $(\exists c\ B. t1 = Obj\ c\ B) \vee (\exists b. t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} b)$  by auto
  thus  $\exists b. Call\ t1\ l\ t2 \rightarrow_{\beta} b$ 
  proof (elim disjE exE)
    fix c B assume  $t1 = Obj\ c\ B$ 
    with
       $\langle Env\ Map.empty \vdash t1 : T \rangle\ obj-inv[of Env\ Map.empty\ c\ B\ T]$ 
       $\langle l \in do\ T \rangle\ obj-inv-elim[of Env\ Map.empty\ c\ B]$ 
    have  $l \in dom\ c$  by auto
    with  $\langle t1 = Obj\ c\ B \rangle\ lc\ beta.beta[of l\ c\ B\ t2]$ 
    show ?thesis by auto
  next
    fix b assume  $t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} b$ 
    from beta.beta-CallL[OF this lc(2)] show ?thesis by auto
  qed
  qed
  next
  case (Upd t1 l t2) show ?case
  proof (clarify)
    fix T F
    assume
      finite F and
       $\forall s\ p. s \notin F \wedge p \notin F \wedge s \neq p$ 
       $\longrightarrow Env\ Map.empty(s:T)(p:param(the(T^l)))$ 
       $\vdash (t2[Fvar\ s,Fvar\ p]) : return(the(T^l))$  and
    Env Map.empty  $\vdash t1 : T$  and
     $l \in do\ T$ 
    from typing-regular''[OF T-Upd[OF this]] lc-upd[of t1 l t2]
    obtain lc t1 and body t2 by auto
    from
       $\langle Env\ Map.empty \vdash t1 : T \rangle$ 
       $\langle \forall A. Env\ Map.empty \vdash t1 : A \longrightarrow \neg (\exists c\ T. t1 = Obj\ c\ T) \longrightarrow (\exists b. t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} b) \rangle$ 
      have  $(\exists c\ B. t1 = Obj\ c\ B) \vee (\exists b. t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} b)$  by auto
      thus  $\exists b. Upd\ t1\ l\ t2 \rightarrow_{\beta} b$ 
      proof (elim disjE exE)
        fix c B assume  $t1 = Obj\ c\ B$ 
        with
           $\langle Env\ Map.empty \vdash t1 : T \rangle\ obj-inv[of Env\ Map.empty\ c\ B\ T]$ 
           $\langle l \in do\ T \rangle\ obj-inv-elim[of Env\ Map.empty\ c\ B]$ 
        have  $l \in dom\ c$  by auto
        with  $\langle t1 = Obj\ c\ B \rangle\ \langle lc\ t1 \rangle\ \langle body\ t2 \rangle\ beta.beta-Upd[of l\ c\ B\ t2]$ 
        show ?thesis by auto
      next
        fix b assume  $t1 \rightarrow_{\beta} b$ 
        from beta.beta-UpdL[OF this \langle body t2 \rangle] show ?thesis by auto
      qed
    qed
  
```

```

qed
with assms show ?thesis by auto
qed

end

```

## 6 Locally Nameless Sigma Calculus

```

theory Locally-Nameless-Sigma
imports Sigma/ParRed Sigma/TypedSigma
begin

end

```

## References

- [1] M. Abadi and L. Cardelli. “A Theory of Objects”. Springer, New York, 1996.
- [2] B. Aydemir, A. Charguéraud, B. C. Pierce, R. Pollack, and S. Weirich. Engineering formal metatheory. *Princ. of Programming Languages, POPL’08*, ACM, 2008.
- [3] L. Henrio and F. Kammüller. A mechanized model of the theory of objects. *Formal Methods for Open Object-Based Distributed Systems*, LNCS **4468** Springer, 2007.
- [4] Tobias Nipkow. More Church Rosser Proofs. *Journal of Automated Reasoning*. **26**:51–66, 2001.